

# TRUE SPIRITUAL WARFARE

AN INTERCESSION BY

SANDRA HALL

Copyright © 2023 by Sandra Hall  
All rights reserved.

## Dedication

To David Hefferon of Belfast

An amazing man of God who talks the walk  
so well And more importantly, walks the talk.

We serve an amazing God who is entirely involved in our lives even before we know Him. This is the story of David and how God brought him into my life. It is a story that could not have taken place unless David was the man of God he is.

I had an impacted wisdom tooth that needed immediate removal. It was important and a bit frightening as the dentist I had been seeing in Queensland had told me I was too old to have it removed seventeen years before. I was told stories of my jaw not healing and damage to facial nerves. This dentist had refused to refer me to a specialist even then. Suddenly he told me it was urgent but he wanted nothing to do with it, and told me to go back to Sydney and find myself a new dentist.

I wanted to establish myself with a dentist in the suburb in which I lived, in preparation for a time when, due to increasing age, I may no longer be able to drive a car. My daughter and grandson went to a dentist ten kilometres away, further than I wanted to go. I drove past this surgery quite often and, every time, I would feel this moving from God to

go in and make an appointment. I kept ignoring it. Then one day, driving past, I decided to be obedient and I went in and made an appointment. I thought I was to see the lady dentist my family went to.

On the day of the appointment, there was this Irish dentist. He had been in Australia for about eighteen months. He did a really good work on my teeth and sent me to the right specialist where my wisdom tooth was removed easily and totally painlessly, and with none of the side effects predicted.

His name is David Hefferon. We began to talk and found out we were both disciples of the Lord Jesus Christ. We would meet up for lunch one day a week and talk. I told him I had written a book about my life with Jesus and all He had done for me. David bought the first two copies. Then he bought two more. He was giving them away. He believed in the book. He sent one to Oprah to ask her to put it in her book club.

David was a catholic and we talked about this because of the Forward in my book where The Lord Jesus had taken me into a catholic church to meet Him and become healed. Then years later, as an intercessor, into the pope's private chapel in Rome to pray for the church world wide. I told David I had not been able to take communion in the catholic church for thirty-two years because of my marriages and divorces. Yet I felt the Lord wanted me back there. I had made enquiries about it some two years before and been told I would have to annul my first marriage.

I am very much a follower of the truth as Jesus is the Truth, so I could not agree to annul a marriage which had produced

three children and five grandchildren. I had reluctantly accepted I would not be able to return to the catholic church.

David sent me to a priest in another suburb of Sydney. I went to this priest and we talked . He asked me if I ever wanted to remarry and I told him definitely not. He then said he saw no reason for me to not be able to return to the church and take communion. It had been such a long time and a long penance. He gave me permission to return that very day and to take communion for the rest of my life. I have been back for four months. All this happened two weeks before the unexpected resignation of Pope Benedict.

Then three weeks later David announced he was taking his family back to Belfast. He had done all the Lord had required of him in Australia and it was time to return home. He said part of his work here was to meet me and find out about my book and help me return to the catholic church.

This is the incredible heart of the man. He had been obedient to leave Ireland, bring his family all the way to Australia, live in a country he did not find enjoyable nor find serving the Lord, not at all concerned about what it had cost him financially. God says “obedience is better than sacrifice,” and David has been both obedient and sacrificial. He is well named as David as he has a heart after God just as King David did.

He has been an incredible blessing in my life and in the lives of numbers of people he met while here and whose lives he impacted for Jesus. The quote at the heading of this dedication, “He talks the walk but more importantly, he

walks the talk,” came from another lady whom he met and helped while here.

He is still helping me in that I send him chapters from each book and he sends me back his impressions, suggestions and comments. Many of these have led to further understanding for me as I write, and have contributed to parts of chapters for this book.

Thank you David for following the Lord Jesus Christ as you do, and for the laying down of your life for others as you do. You are an incredible disciple. And thank you to your wife, Aine and two beautiful daughters for following you so willingly. I know God will always bless you as you delight His heart so much. I look forward to meeting you again at the marriage supper of the Lamb, in Heaven.

# Table of Contents

## Part One

Forward .....	2
The Lord God versus Lucifer.....	10
The Spiritual World versus The Natural World.....	21
Spirit Power versus Soul Power.....	29
Intimacy versus The Tree of the Knowledge of Good and Evil .....	42
Givers versus Takers .....	50
Truth versus Lies.....	80
Abel versus Cain .....	95
The Bride of Christ versus The Body of Christ. ....	102
Glorifying God versus Seeking Admiration. ....	113

## Part Two

Forward .....	120
It Is All About Jesus .....	124
Weapon 1 Obedience .....	127
Weapon 2 Love .....	139
Weapon 3 Believe .....	157
Weapon 4 Real Trust.....	167
Weapon 5 Intimacy .....	180
Weapon 6 In Spirit and in Truth.....	186

Weapon 7 Knowing Our New Name .....	195
Weapon 8 Take Up Your Cross .....	203
Weapon 9 Sacrifice.....	208
Weapon 10 Unity .....	212
Weapon 11 Be Not Deceived .....	231
Weapon 12 Not By Might .....	242
Weapon 13 Having a Heart After God's Own Heart.....	251
Weapon 14 Choose the Right Tree.....	264
Weapon 15 Naked But Not Ashamed .....	270
Weapon 16 No Fig Leaves .....	278
Weapon 17 Be Not Afraid.....	283
Weapon 18 Following the Blueprint. ....	288
Weapon 19 He Set His Face Like Flint.....	296
Weapon 20 Pure Essence .....	301
Weapon 21 True Spiritual Authority .....	311
Weapon 22 Forgiving.....	316
Weapon 23 Freewill .....	320
Weapon 24 Knowing God.....	323
Weapon 25 Who We are.....	328
Weapon 26 True Spiritual Worship .....	334
It Is All About Jesus .....	340
The Last Word.....	347



# Part One

## The Battle

Forward

The Lord God versus Lucifer

The Spiritual World versus the Natural World.

Spirit Power versus Soul Power

Intimacy versus The Tree of the Knowledge of  
Good and Evil

Givers versus Takers

Truth versus Lies

Abel versus Cain

The Bride of Christ versus The Body of Christ.

Glorifying God versus Seeking Admiration.

## Forward

This book may be going to be a boring book to some. It won't have any light hearted comments about toilet seats or toothpaste tubes, or the different ways males and females do even the simplest things, like making a sandwich for lunch. But it will possibly be the most important book you will ever read, because it contains the truth of the spiritual battle this world and every one in it fights every day, all things written about in my second book, "Be the Eve That Eve Wasn't," and more.

This is the battle between good and evil, between intimacy with the Lord God and knowledge from the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, between the Lord God and lucifer, between the power of the Holy Spirit and soul power, between Truth and the Original Lie.

You may reply that you are not in a battle. But every one who lives is in this battle, even though they are unaware of it, and do not even believe in it. To live in this world is to be in the battle.

I believe it is better to know we are in a battle than to be in ignorance. To be in ignorance means we are manipulated by forces every day that we are unaware of, that are operating in our lives, and are in control of us and our minds. For that is where the battle actually takes place; in our minds.

This battle started thousands of years ago in a beautiful garden somewhere in the middle east. The Lord God had planted this garden so He could create a man and a woman He could place there to live in Intimacy with Him forever. They only had one rule to be obedient to in order to live in this beautiful place forever; do not eat from the tree in the centre of the garden. Not a hard task when they had such an abundance of fruit to eat of from the many other trees in the garden. They also had deep Intimacy with the Lord God to help them do this.

But as with everything in this natural world, there is something going on in the spiritual realm that is seeking to destroy this garden, these people and this Intimacy. The Lord God had created many beautiful beings, angels, cherubim, seraphim, and possibly many more the bible does not tell us about. There are other books that contain other truths. These creatures inhabit a space different to our own and which we cannot see into, except for rare glimpses allowed by the Lord God. To not believe in them does not make them less real. This realm was meant to live in harmony with the Lord God also.

But because of who the Lord God is, He wanted both this realm and all its creatures, and the garden with the man and the woman, to have the free choice to live in peace with Him. He could not do it any other way than to give free choice to all. This was the only way true Intimacy and harmony and peace could exist; for all of His creation to choose His Way. They could not be forced. It wouldn't work if they were forced. They had to freely choose.

One of His created creatures chose to want to do it his own way. He convinced a number of other created beings, angels, to join him. His name was lucifer. So began the battle in Heaven. Evil had always existed, I believe, but it had to be chosen by a created being to be released.

The Lord God sent lucifer and the angels who joined him down to earth and the battle came down with them. He even gave lucifer some authority and called him the prince of the air. Because the battle would now be for lucifer to try to get man to join him. You see there are only two choices. To choose good, the Lord God or to choose evil, lucifer. The Lord God knew that the ultimate end would be that He would win. There would always be some who would choose Intimacy with Him and so good will prevail.

Even though you may be one who does not believe, I hope you will read on and join in the fighting of the Lie inside you, and the forces of evil we all live with, by being on the side of Love. Everyone who decides to fight brings this world one step closer to freedom and wholeness.

This morning I was having a lesson on the new Macbook I have bought to write on, and the young man was showing me how to transfer the books from a USB into this computer. He noticed that, instead of “written by,” I express it as “an intercession by” on my books. He asked me what an intercession was as he had not heard this word before. I did not give him a full answer but decided I needed to explain this here.

The book of Hosea in the bible is an intercession. It is where the Lord God asks a person to give up their right to do as they wish with their life, and to do as He asks them to do, so He can use their experiences for His purposes. I have been learning from the experiences He has allowed into my life since I first met Him. But over the years there have been four definite places where He has asked me to do something for Him which have turned out to be intercessions. I did not know when I went into these places in the beginning that they would be intercessions. I only found out years later when He asked me to write about them. They are all written about in my first book, “And His Bride Has Made Herself Ready.” These were the marriage to Tim, the move to Sydney from the Gold Coast, coming to live in a Uniting village and the engagement to Sam. The marriage to Tim was the basis for the second book, “Be The Eve That Eve Wasn’t.” He has used experiences from my move to Sydney to illustrate many things in the third book, this book, “True Spiritual Warfare.”

I have divided the book into two sections, the first called “The Battle” and the second “The Weapons”, telling what this battle is we all live with every day, and giving weapons, spiritual weapons, to help us win in this battle. It is a spiritual battle and therefore needs spiritual weapons to fight it.

The Lord God has asked me to state my credentials in Him here. My first book, “And His Bride Has Made Herself Ready” was to state my credentials in Him; how He incredibly saved me out of a life of severe dysfunction, suicidal thoughts, extreme unhappiness. How He established

me in Him and how He is using my life and experiences for His purposes in the writing of books. Now I need to tell you how He led me to know that He was using me and what He needed me to do.

I had come to Sydney in obedience to Him, to mind my youngest grandchild. I write about how He told me to do this and my obedience to Him, in the “Bride”. I was obedient, even though I had to give up everything I loved to achieve this; my home, my church, my job, my family, friends, complete lifestyle. The first three years here were not good years. But He had led me to the village I now live in and to a healing ministry in Manly. Things were starting to improve. One day a friend from the healing ministry asked me to go to a conference in South Australia. I said no as I had always been taught by the Holy Spirit and did not go to listen to men unless He told me to. The friend had given me the web site for the conference and something in the name resonated with my spirit. I did not have to look the web site up, just hearing the name was enough, so rang my friend and said I had changed my mind and would go.

This conference was held in a huge tent on a few acres of land at a tiny town called Middleton on the way down to Kangaroo Island. There were four of us who went, and we rented a small beach house in Goolwa, on a magnificent stretch of beach on the Great Southern Ocean. The conference was amazing. What I didn’t know was that a pastor from the Gold Coast, Bill Prior, was one of the guest speakers. Tim and I had been to a service in his church at Kirra Beach once only. He did not know me.

At the first call to come out for prayer, Bill prayed for me. After that, every time I went out for prayer, he would come from where ever he was in the tent and make sure he was the one to pray for me. I was aware of what was happening and really wondered why. I had always had Intimacy with my heavenly Father but I had always had a very hidden relationship with Him. I was still not fully set free and did not tell people who I was in Him. In fact I still wasn't secure in knowing who I was in Him. The last day of the conference, during a break, Bill came across to me and asked me if I had ever heard of a man called William Branham. I said no. He then told me I should get books on this man and read everything I could about him. He gave me his mobile telephone number and said if I could not find any books, to ring him as he had books about the man back in Queensland and he would lend them to me.

I found this really strange, as I had never been singled out by any person ever before. But I knew it was God. Within days of returning to Sydney and the healing ministry, I found a book in the Healing rooms called "The New Mystics" by John Crowder. I picked it up and it had a chapter in it on William Branham. Again I knew it was God. I took the book home and read it. John had been given a revelation about men and women who had been called by God to live a different life with Him so that their overcoming and suffering and walk could one day become a ceiling which God could turn into a floor for a future generation to start their walk in Him from; THIS GENERATION.

I knew immediately He was telling me that I was a new mystic and this had been why my walk in Him was so different

to the walk of the ordinary christian. By my overcoming, I had set a ceiling that He could use as a floor for young men and women to begin from. In the healing ministry I had begun to meet young christians who I now knew were some of those He was planning to use in the time of the end and the return of Jesus. Now, seven years later, a number of these have come through, and others have been added. The fruit is beginning to ripen.

The next year I was asked by one of these young women to go to a conference in Cairo and Jerusalem. Again I knew it was God so I went. There I found books and CD's of William Branham brought from America by one of the guest speakers. I bought every one.

So what else has He shown me about William Branham that relates to me? Nothing really. William was a famous healer in the 1940s and 1950s. Many people whom he prayed for were spectacularly healed. The very unusual thing about him was that, when a photograph of him was taken, a halo of light appeared over his head just like the halos on paintings of saints from centuries before. I do not have a halo appear around my head in a photograph. Once only I prayed for a lady who would have died because her jugular vein had been damaged and every beat of her heart pumped blood out onto the bed she was lying on. I prayed and the blood stopped pumping out. One healing in 38 years. I definitely do not have William Branham's gift of healing people. What he did have was a zeal for God to be worshiped. God only, never any glory for himself. If he came to speak at a service and found people worshiping him he would refuse to speak or pray for anyone. For me I want everyone to worship the Lord



God for the amazing God He is. For everyone to come to have true Intimacy with Him. For everyone to come to know who He really is and to follow Him so lucifer can finally be defeated. No glory for me for without Him I can do nothing. I count on Him for every word that helps someone.

Within the first year of my walking with the Lord Jesus and His talking to me and my hearing His voice clearly, the Holy Spirit took me to a healing meeting in Canberra led by a catholic priest, Father Luke from Edgecliffe in Sydney. This was in the late 1970s and he was seeing many miracles of healing from his prayers. He prayed over me in tongues and then interpreted the word. It was, “ You are like the disciple John with your head resting on the chest of Jesus and He will tell you things He will tell no other”. This has been the reality of my life for the last 38 years, and why I have walked a different walk to other christians. I now walk in total confidence that I know His voice and hear from Him clearly, and that the things I write in my books are from Him. I am a sheep who knows the voice of her shepherd and I will follow no other.

As I said, I believe this is the most important book you will ever read.

It is wholly written by Him. I hope you receive as much from reading it as I have received from writing it.

## The Lord God versus Lucifer

The Lord God is at heart a gardener. You only have to look at His creation to understand He has a gardener's heart. Everything He created is amazing; people, animals, mountains and rivers and seas. But to me He excelled in creating trees and plants and birds and fruit and flowers. But especially flowers.

But sometimes trees become diseased and plants die. When this happens the cause is often the root of the tree or plant. In order to flourish, a tree or plant needs a good root system that is fed sufficient water and quality food, protected from severe weather conditions and poisons. Yet sometimes we do all the right things to enable a tree to live, but it still dies. Something has been wrong with the root system that is outside of our capabilities to fix.

In order to understand the battle that controls our world, we need to look at where the root system went wrong. What is the disease?

The Lord God created everything with a purpose in mind. The whole of His plan in creating was the essence of who He is; Love. He created a magnificent place with incredible people and animals and sea creatures and living trees and plants, and it was all to flourish on Love. He also created a galaxy in the sky, stars and planets, a sun and a moon, clouds

[I love clouds], and rain. And He created angels and other heavenly beings. And He looked on everything He had made and He said,

“It is good”!

And it was good, very good.

In order for it to remain good there were some things the Lord God had to put in place. He is the most amazing, extraordinary God. His whole essence is Love. He cannot be other than Love. For your essence to be Love, you have to be a Giver. It is because He is the ultimate Giver that He created the world and everything in it. Because His essence is extreme Love, He is unable to move in negative emotions. Everything He created is good, because this is who He is. Jesus says there is none who are good, not one, except God. Matthew chapter 19, verse 17. He is unable to be anything but good. The plans He had for His creation in the beginning were all good. It was impossible for Him to create anything that was not good.

I hope I have stated this truth often enough for you, the reader, to know that it is truth. We sing it; “God is good all the time.” And He is. Being a total giver, he is unable to force anything on anybody. He has to let us be people who will recognise His goodness and choose to believe in His goodness and to freely choose to follow Him for His goodness and to freely choose to be like Him, people whose essence is love. In order for this to happen, He had to give us free will. We had to be given the right to choose not to recognise His goodness, not to believe He is who He says

He is, the freedom to choose not to follow Him. The problem starts when we use this right and choose not to follow Him. For if we choose not to follow Him, what other choice is there?

Jesus says in Matthew chapter 12, verse 30,

*“If you are not with me, then you are against me.”*

What is the other choice? If we choose not to be with Him, then who are we choosing to be with?

When the Lord God made the heavenly beings, before He created mankind, He created one of exceptional beauty and named him lucifer. The Lord God delighted in lucifer and gave him many beautiful things. But, I believe, lucifer was the first to decide to not follow the Lord God, to not see who He is and to choose not to worship Him. He wanted the worship for himself. He exercised his right of free will.

The Lord gave me an understanding one day that amazed me. He told me that the being extreme Love, as He is, can cause, in a heart that has chosen not to follow Him, the very opposite; extreme hatred. Lucifer chose to exercise his right to free will and chose not to love the Lord God. In doing so, he brought into the world the opposite quality to who the Lord God is. He brought in extreme hatred. It has been with us ever since. The Lord God being the epitome of Love could not have created hatred. But lucifer choosing to not follow God created extreme hatred and released it into the world. This is the battle. Love versus hate, good versus evil. If in this world you choose to not follow God, then you are

following lucifer {satan as he is called today}. No, you are not choosing to follow lucifer. It is the not choosing to follow the Lord God that leaves you no other choice, because there are only two choices. You are either with Him or against Him.

To be clear here, every good thing has an opposite, just by there being a good thing. It is a spiritual law. Because the tree was there, the knowledge of good and evil, evil being the opposite of good, it is a spiritual law that if anyone chose to not be any of the good things, i.e., like Him, they automatically, by default, released the opposite. If Eve had not led Adam into eating from the tree, we may have all chosen to follow the Lord God, Good, all the days of our lives.

But there is a very special plan here. The Lord God knew we would choose to eat. He hoped against hope that we wouldn't, but He knew we would. You see that is the battle. Lucifer had already chosen not to follow. But the Lord God had a plan to defeat lucifer. He knew we would ultimately come back to following Him. We only had to realise who He really is, to come back to following Him. And to realise fully who lucifer is, to decide not to follow him.

*Really there is only one choice to make once we understand who each is.*

The key is to understand fully that when we are not choosing the Lord God, we are choosing lucifer This is the deception we live in. We aren't aware that we are not fully choosing God. We think we are because we are in church every Sunday, or most Sundays. Or because we are good people who keep the laws of the land, and who try our best

to love. But we do not understand that our perceptions are actually based on the knowledge of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil. This is a tree whose knowledge we were never meant to have, a tree whose concept was always in the world, but that, before Eve ate, we were unaware of because the Lord God taught us everything we needed to know. We needed, and still need, His ability to love unconditionally in order to interpret the tree correctly and in love. It is impossible for us to live loving lives and eat from this tree. We are still breaking the first commandment He gave us.

### DO NOT EAT FROM THIS TREE.

The first and only choice was to be obedient, to not eat from one tree in a garden full of trees. The choice then was very simple.

But now the choice is very complex. Yet, in fact, it is still the same simple choice. Do not eat from the tree. We do this by choosing to be totally dependant on the Lord God and seek true, deep intimacy with Him. To let all our knowledge come from Him. But the fact that we are so unaware that, since Adam and Eve ate, we all automatically eat from the tree, every single one of us, makes it harder for us. Until the time comes where we realise what we are doing, and make a deliberate choice to come back to Intimacy with the Lord God. Only so are we really choosing to follow Him and not lucifer. To me it is simply knowing who each is.

How did we get to eat from that tree? Again it started in the garden before Eve allowed herself to be deceived and convinced Adam to eat from the tree.

When the serpent spoke to the woman in the garden the first time, he did not call God the Lord God, he just said God. When the woman answered him, she just said God. When she and Adam talked about the Lord God before the serpent appeared, did they say the Lord God or just God. The early part of Genesis chapter 2 calls Him the Lord God. I believe they would have referred to Him as the Lord God. Yet the woman easily accepted the serpent's way of referring to Him just as God. What were the spiritual implications of the woman's accepting the change in God's name? I believe it was the changing of the name and the woman's accepting of the change, that caused her to listen to the serpent. He lowered the Lord God's status in her eyes, and she let him.

Lucifers deception is very subtle and very powerful. It doesn't seem such a big deal, to change the Lord God's name just a little. Yet spiritually it caused the whole problem. Beware his deceptions. It is us listening to his subtle deceptions and letting them change us today that still gives him his power.

*This is about Awe and Reverence.*

Then after their eyes were opened, verse 8 immediately goes back to calling Him the Lord God; King James version. Does your bible call Him the Lord God? If not you should really ask "Why not?"

Adam and Eve knew who the Lord God was, but they did not know who lucifer was. Being obedient to the one command to not eat would have kept them from ever finding out who he was.

But in order to be fully free to choose the Lord God, we had to know and experience the other choice. The breaking of the one commandment, Do Not Eat, opened us up to coming to know the other choice; lucifer. And we have spent the last 6000 years coming to know and experience that other choice, because we still eat today from that tree. We do not realise we do, but we do. You see, following lucifer and eating from the tree of the knowledge of good and evil are the same thing.

How did lucifer really persuade Eve to eat? It is all about deception. He subtly changed her conception of who the Lord God was by leaving out 2 words; the Lord.

Again it is the spiritual law of opposites. The Lord God and lucifer are the very ultimate difference to each other. One is good and one is evil. Eve let lucifer challenge her concept of the Lord God because she did not know who he was. She had not yet eaten and so had no concept of evil. She had only known good; God.

Do we really know who lucifer is today? The reason I call him lucifer and not satan is so I keep myself reminded of who he really is; extreme evil hidden beneath extreme beauty. Could there be a more lethal combination? That is how we are deceived by him. His way is to always present himself as the angel of light he was created to be. We see the beauty of the exterior and cannot conceive that it can hide extreme ugliness of character. So we can be easily taken in by him. It is hard to believe that anyone could be as extremely ugly in character as he is. Especially when he presents as quite beautiful to look at. Also I will not give



him a capital L or a capital S when writing his name. But the key to everything is to really know who each one is. Lucifer really is totally evil ugliness. He has chosen extreme evil because his “I wants” from the tree are so powerful in him. He chose because he wanted. Wanted to be higher than the Lord God and worshiped more than the Lord God.

Of course, lucifer as he appeared in the garden to Eve was not a serpent as we know them today. It was only after the fall that he was reduced to slithering on the ground.

I write a lot about lies in all my books, especially what the Lord Jesus calls the Original Lie. This was the lie planted into Adam and Eve the instant they ate from the tree, when they realised they were naked and all that meant. They immediately knew good from bad and decided they were bad because they had not been able to keep the one command God had given them; do not eat from this tree of the knowledge of good and evil. What does this story tell us about who lucifer really is? Adam and Eve were like babes in the woods. They had never known negatives in the beautiful garden they lived in. They had adult bodies but they were still children as they had only ever known good from a Good God. They were not prepared for the knowledge from the tree. Lucifer did not care at all.

Because one of the ultimate consequences of him deceiving Eve into tricking Adam into eating was that, for every generation after that, an Original Lie would be planted into all children. He doesn't care. A child has no way to understand these lies or how to deal with them. They just accept them and come to believe them so deeply during their

early teenage years that, by the time they are adults, 20 years by Gods timing, they believe the lies completely. I find that a lot of people, myself included, have had the first lie planted almost as soon as they are born. From this second on, they do not stand a chance of living as the unique person the Lord God planned for them to be. This is who lucifer really is. He will destroy every child to get his own desires met.

The Old Testament paints a picture of who the Lord God is. And this can prevent us from finding out who He really is. We read some of the stories and cannot understand how He can be a God of Love. My experience has been that when we come across He who is ultimate love, or even an ordinary person who is very loving, it is hard for us to believe in who they really are. It is again the law of opposites. Can lucifer be THAT evil and can the Lord God really be THAT loving? The answer is a very powerful YES to both.

But we need to see the God of the Old Testament through the eyes of those who have chosen to love and to seek true intimacy with Him. The most powerful of these is King David. He chose love as a way of life as shown in his treatment of King Saul. He could have killed Saul as he slept in a cave, but chose not to. David just cut a piece from Saul's robe to prove he had the opportunity but chose not to use it. It is also shown in his obedience in waiting for God's timing in him being placed in the position of King, as the Lord God had promised him. He had been anointed by Samuel, the prophet, when he was only 14 years of age. He went through years of tribulation and practicing patience and overcoming, before God actually placed him on the throne. Yet the Psalms are full of David's praise for his heavenly

Father. How David writes about the Lord God in psalms is who He really is. King David knew his Lord intimately.

When you seek to really know Him, He lets Himself be known. I have found this in the last ten years of my life. The first thirty years I focused on The Lord Jesus. He was all I knew. But it is through knowing Jesus that we come to know the Father. Scripture says it is the only way to come to the Father. Jesus says He and His Father are one. Who Jesus is, is who the Father is. And Jesus is Love. This is what a very controversial scripture really means. Jesus was the Father's declaration of Love for a world lost in sin. It was extreme love for us that caused the Father to go through the pain of watching His beloved Son die on a cross. It was the Son's extreme love for His Father and for us that caused Him to set His face towards such a horrible death. It is the recognition of that amazing love from both of them that brings us to knowing the Father. Only Jesus loved enough to die for us.

I found in writing the "Be The Eve That Eve Wasn't" book that I came to know the Father very differently. He opened my eyes through chapters 2, 3 and 4 of Genesis, to how He really does all things through Love, extreme Love. God had made the world to operate even if we did as He knew we would, and chose to eat from the tree. He had to put principles into place that would stop the earth from becoming utter chaos. But He lovingly explained to Adam and Eve how different their lives would be now they would not be living in the protection of the garden. He had to put in place a plan for the ultimate defeat of lucifer, and this plan would affect their lives greatly.

In particular for me, it has been the realisation of how hard it has been for Him to have let mankind have 6000 years to come to know who He is and who lucifer is, and make a choice to follow Him, seek Intimacy with Him, to grow to be like Him. But it could not be any other way. God set a time for us to come back to Intimacy with Him, and He cannot go against it. I know as His Intercessor how His heart breaks every time a child gets hurt or an animal, or a wife beaten or a beautiful tree destroyed, or any one of a million things that go on in this world every day. He grieves, because He is the only one who understands the beautiful life He planned for us to live, if we had decided not to listen to lucifer and eat from that tree. But He set the time and it really is up to us to choose Intimacy with Him instead of the knowledge from the tree of the Knowledge of Good and Evil.

People ask why He doesn't fix the wrongs in our world, but He can't. It is a spiritual plan of salvation for all that He put into place when He created the earth, and He cannot go against it. The problems are caused by us refusing to love others and Him, and to have Intimacy with Him. We can only love God to the extent we love each other. The problems aren't even caused by lucifer. He just put the process into being by deceiving Eve. The rest has been done by us. I refuse to give lucifer any glory. He will never come to Love, but we can. The Lord God has to leave the solution up to us until the time He has given us is done. It is our choice.

ONE DAY HE WILL INTERVENE  
BECAUSE HE WILL HAVE HAD ENOUGH.

# The Spiritual World versus The Natural World.

It is early December, 2013. I am travelling back to Sydney from visiting my family on the Gold Coast. I left Queensland at 10.30 am which, as soon as I cross the border into New South Wales, becomes an hour later because of daylight saving. I am very tired and decide I will stay in Kempsey tonight instead of driving to Port Macquarie where there is a beautiful little motel right beside the river, at a very reasonable price. I have stayed there a couple of times before.

It is only 5 pm as I am approaching Kempsey so I decide to travel on to Port Macquarie. Highway signs have told me it is only another 27 kilometres to the motel, and I feel okay to continuing driving for this distance.

Suddenly I am hit by the most torrential downpour I have ever driven in. It came out of nowhere. I cannot see the edge of the road. I cannot see past the front of my car. I am not even sure if I am still on the road. It is very dangerous and I become very frightened. I start to cry and call out to the Lord to help me and keep me safe. I decide to pull into the first garage or motel I can find. I know I am on the stretch of road where there are lots of motels and a Coles service station. Also, frighteningly, an area where there are lots of transport trucks travelling.

I finally find a motel as the downpour is easing slightly. I am very shaken by the experience and decide to enquire the price of a room. It is quite a bit more than the motel in Port Macquarie, so I drive on to the next motel. Again it is quite a lot more and I am on a limited budget. By this time the rain has eased enough for me to see the road a little more clearly so I decide to drive on. As soon as I leave Kempsey, two minutes driving, the rain stops completely. I drive on to Port Macquarie and find a room at the riverside motel.

I believe lucifer can manipulate weather patterns. Sam and I experienced this when we were travelling to Bogabilla and had stopped in Goondawindi for diesel and to enquire about availability of a motel and food in Bogabilla. We were suddenly hit by a powerful electrical storm and realised lucifer was trying to frighten us and stop us from going there. I was driving then also but in a huge Landcruiser so felt much safer. My car is a small Ford Laser. I have written about this in my first book, "And His Bride Has Made Herself Ready."

As I drive into Port Macquarie in dwindling sunshine I realise lucifer has again tried to stop me from going somewhere I wanted to go, this time into Port Macquarie. The why of this will unfold.

After bringing the few things I would need for the night's stay into the motel room, I went back into the car to drive into the town centre to find an evening meal and fill the car with petrol ready for an early start the next morning. I called into Aldi to get some long life milk for breakfast. In the store I saw some stepping stones, made from concrete, for just four dollars for a box of two; such a good price!

They had dragon flies and butterflies and lady birds etched into the concrete. I loved them. I deliberated for about five minutes about whether to buy them or not. Then for some unknown reason, I decided not to buy them. I bought the milk and returned to the motel. The next morning I decided I had been foolish not to buy the stones as I only needed four, an investment of eight dollars. I had plenty of time to get to Sydney and I am an early riser so I was ready to leave by six thirty am. I drove to Aldi and found they opened at eight am. I decided to wait till they opened and buy the stones.

While I waited, I drove down through the town centre and out to the surf front. Tim, my third husband, and I had stayed in Port Mac many years before so I knew my way around a little. This was where we had visited the old cemetery and the Anglican manse written about in my first book “And His Bride Has Made Herself Ready”. I parked on the beachfront and saw a lighthouse a short walk away. I walked up to the lighthouse. The view was magnificent. Suddenly I was weeping. I knew it was intercession. The weeping that is intercession is so deep and soul wrenching, it cannot be misunderstood. It says in scripture that Jesus wept as He entered Jerusalem.

*These two words, “Jesus wept” do not even slightly convey what Jesus actually did. He interceded for Jerusalem. He wept from the bottom of His soul for this city He loved and it’s peoples. Scripture also says Jesus intercedes for us from His position at the right hand of God. This doesn’t mean He prays for us. It means He weeps for us, the weeping of intercession. Think on this when next you have a problem*

*that is breaking your heart. It is breaking His heart also. He is weeping with you.*

So this morning I was weeping in Port Macquarie. The Lord God showed me that He had wanted me in this place, this morning, for exactly this purpose. I had been before and seen the things that had happened here, and He wanted a spiritual principle uncovered and interceded for. This was why lucifer did not want me to come into Port Macquarie. He doesn't want the truth to be written about and revealed.

For years, while I was a young follower being trained up to be a true disciple, the Lord Jesus had me praying a scripture in Matthew that says, in the time of the end the "covered up things would be uncovered and the hidden things would be revealed". The following is one of the things to be revealed.

The tears this morning were for the way the spiritual world is impacted by the things we do and say in the natural world, and for the fact we do not know what we do to this spiritual world around us, by the way we live in the natural world. We live in both worlds, but most of us are only aware of the natural world. Yet the spiritual world is just as real as the natural world. I live more in the spiritual world than the natural world because He has trained me up to understand this principle right from the beginning. The spiritual world in where God works. Every thing was made by God in the spiritual world before He spoke it into the natural world.

The words that came with the intercession this morning were about the way men, quite often good men, treat other



men, because they do not know God and so really do not know any better, and do not understand the value He places on each one of us. It was particularly about the treatment of the convicts in the Port Macquarie area, in the early days of the settlement of our nation. What happened here happened all over Australia, wherever convicts were put in the settling of this nation. So the intercession was for everywhere in this nation where they were treated inhumanly. It was for the physical hardships like the kitchens built under the ground below the Anglican Manse in Port Macquarie, and the fact of the niches cut into the clay where they slept at night. It was more importantly about the cathedral and how the convicts were never allowed to see the families or mix in any way with ordinary people on Sundays at church. I write in detail about this in my first book, “And His Bride Has Made Herself Ready”.

The words and understanding He gave me this morning was how every act that was done at this time and in this place, is still there in the spiritual realm. How every word we speak and every action stays forever in the spiritual world. It was a concept, His concept, of “The evil that men do lives on after them”. It was going back to God hearing the blood of Abel crying out from the ground. It is able to be heard if you have ears to hear. Every action and also every word spoken is still there and is still able to be heard if you have ears to hear. I remember my sister saying when she visited Tasmania, she could feel the massacre done at Port Arthur by Martin Bryant. It will always be there in the spiritual world. What was done at Port Arthur to the convicts is still there to be heard also! It is the same all over Australia wherever men and women were treated unlovingly by their fellow men. I

believe He was showing me this is the deterioration of our world. The evil accumulated in the spiritual world, by words and action practiced in the real world, is still with us every day. And it gets worse every day. And so the natural world gets worse every day.

But the great part is that the good men do lives on after them in the spiritual world also. It is still there to hear and feel if you have ears to hear and eyes to see the spiritual world and to understand that it really exists and affects each and every one of us every day. A friend, a very spiritually aware young man, has just spent time in South Africa, and he says you can physically feel the sacrifice and suffering of Nelson Mandela in that place. Those twenty-eight years of injustice and his incredible loving way of handling them will always be there to be felt.

Which brings us to the really important issue here? Just two days ago a young man I talk to asked if we can change the evil done in areas, and if so, how. Nelson Mandela's walk of sacrifice and not hating is the answer. They did things to him that were evil, but he refused to hate or to let the injustice overcome him. Today in South Africa, it is his love and sacrifice that can be felt, not their hatred. Yes, there is still injustice and evil in South Africa, but as more people learn to follow Love instead of hate, Mandela's sacrifice will win, and so God will win. This is True Spiritual Warfare and the true essence of what this book is about. The choices we make every day, especially where we are treated with hatred and injustice, can affect the spiritual world positively and forever. This is how we help God in His battle against lucifer.

Too simple?

**No, it isn't.**

**The trouble is that in every generation  
there is more evil being done than good.  
God needs more people to decide to follow  
His ways.**

We need to realise the power our words have and begin to make the power create good in this world. We need to be on each other's side because this can be a hard world to live in and we need each other's help every day.

It is about whose side you are on. Scripture says if you are not with Him, Jesus, then you are against Him. And of course everything, for God, is about Jesus. Being with Him or against Him is one area where there is not even a hint of grey. If you blame the Lord God for what happens in this world, or in your life, you are not with Him. If you expect that believing in Him entitles you to a good life, prosperity, a happy marriage, successful children, then you are not with Him. The important word here is EXPECT. We may be given these things, but to expect them is to not be with Him. He says,

*“In this world you will have tribulation, but be of good cheer, for I have overcome the world.”*

The Gospel of John, chapter 16, verse 33.

If He has overcome the world, then we can also, because He tells us we will do greater things than He has done,

because He goes to the Father. The gospel of John chapter 16, verse 17.

Whose side are you choosing to be on? The Lord God's or lucifer's?

Will you chose to protect the spiritual world by being love in the natural world?

Every time we choose to love as God loves in the natural world, especially where it is very hard to love, we protect the spiritual world, which in turn bounces back and makes this world a little better.

# Spirit Power versus Soul Power

It is all about that tree.

The one in the centre of the Garden of Eden from which we were never meant to eat.

Yesterday I went to a conference held in Sydney by three American pastors. I almost never go to conferences, but my young friend Sarah and I had been given tickets by a very special young man, so we felt God wanted us to go.

One of the speakers was a man who spoke prophetic words into peoples lives. I wanted to know if his gift was real.

My third husband, Tim, and I had been shown by the Lord God to be very wary of prophetic words. In the year after we had married, in 1987, we had gone to three other weddings of friends who were marrying for the second time. At all of these weddings, the couples were given incredible words about what God would use them for now they were married.

One of the marriages lasted only six weeks, the second only a few weeks more, the third lasted less than a year. None of them fulfilled any of the prophesied words given over them.

Tim and I stayed married for eleven years and were used by God in many ways during these years, sometimes quite incredibly.

We were not given a single prophetic word at our marriage. So we questioned whether the words given at the other three weddings were really from the Lord God.

There are other incidences written about in my first book, "And His Bride Has Made Herself Ready," where the Lord God showed us not to be involved in accepting prophetic words.

So I was interested to see how this young man was operating in the gift. He began by giving his testimony on how he came to have it. He said he had wanted this gift very deeply. He had sought out pastors who operated in word of knowledge and asked them if he could have a double portion of the gift they had. This comes from Elisha asking Elijah for a double portion of his anointing.

Elijah is a true prophet and the Lord God tells him in 1 Kings chapter 19 to anoint Elisha to take his place as prophet when He takes Elijah away. Elijah passes Elisha in a field and throws his mantle over him. Elisha leaves his home and follows him, becoming his servant. Then in 2 Kings chapter 2, Elijah asks Elisha what he can do for him. Elisha asks for Elijah to give him a double portion of his anointing when he leaves. Elijah tells him he can have what he has asked if he sees him leave. Elijah is to be taken to heaven by God in a fiery chariot. Elisha agrees and stays very close to Elijah and finally sees him taken in the chariot. Elijah drops his mantle

and Elisha puts it on. God's anointing is contained in the mantle. So he becomes a prophet of God.

The story of Elisha shows how, if you are called of God, there is a training time to serve. Elisha had to be Elijah's servant. He had to undergo a period of clinging to Elijah's side. Elijah did not make this easy for him. A number of times he tried to leave Elisha behind but Elisha refused to let Elijah out of his sight. Elisha was required to develop character skills to show that he was ready to be given such a gift as he had asked Elijah for. Elijah was the one told by God that Elisha was to take over from him. This wasn't a lifestyle Elisha had chosen. To be a prophet in old testament times was not an easy lifestyle. It was not as it is today where people look up to a "prophet" as someone extra special.

Nowhere in his testimony this morning did the young man say God had told him he was to be anointed as a prophet. Nothing like in the story of Elisha happened to him. He decided for himself that the gift of word of knowledge was the gift he wanted and he went after it. He did not sit at the feet of a real prophet of God and become his servant as Elisha did. He did follow after many prophets and seek their anointing, asking for a double portion, but he didn't spend time serving them. He also stated in his testimony that morning that he had gone and lain on the graves of anointed people who had died, to try to absorb their anointing from their bones. His testimony showed he was really determined to have this gift of word of knowledge.

I believe he saw this gift as the gift of prophesy, but when I saw him operating in it, I perceived it as a gift of

word of knowledge. He would give the people words that he said were from God for them, but a lot of the words he gave were knowledge of their names, birth dates and wedding anniversary dates, and names of other members of their family. In fact it reminded me very strongly of the clairvoyance I had experienced in the years before I met the Lord Jesus, when I was looking everywhere for an answer to my illness and dysfunction. I am being courteous to him in calling it a gift of word of knowledge.

The young man this morning also said he had practised to get the gift, and in the beginning he would only get one in ten facts like the birth dates right. But he had persevered in the practising and now he was able to get them right almost every time. He certainly got them all right that morning. What he did was quite spectacular.

I had asked the Lord God to let him give a word to one of the five people I knew there that morning, so I could see if he really had a gift. He actually called the name of the young man who had given Sarah and I the tickets, and part of the words he had given him were what I had talked to the young man about just a few days before, So it seemed as if the man had an anointing and a gift.

But the next morning, Sunday, as soon as I awoke, the Lord God began speaking to me about how He saw what had happened the day before. I will be using the above story in places as I write out the knowledge He gave me.

Firstly He told me what I had witnessed the day before had been a massive display of soul power. I had been in this



particular church before when they had a guest speaker and had witnessed a man start his message very powerfully in the spirit. He had spoken forth revelations that I had been given by the Lord God. But then he had gone into the soul realm, speaking about himself instead of about the Lord Jesus or the Lord God. Then he went back into the spirit to finish his message. This had confused me about the young man yesterday morning, as he had been consistent all the way through, no swapping or changing.

This guest speaker told us he would sit before coming to the pulpit, and receive names of people and dates of birth then words of knowledge from God for each person, which he entered into his tablet. He would come to the pulpit and firstly preach a message, then go into a time of calling out a name, and the name was quite specific and confirmed by the birth date. Every one he called this morning was correct. The Lord God showed me I had been deceived. Even though I felt he was not operating in a correct spirit, I could not see what he was doing wrong. He seemed to have a definite anointing from God, although most of the messages he gave would be hard to follow up on and confirm. Of course all the messages were positive?

To me the prophets in the Old Testament mostly gave dire warnings.

Praise God He has given me intimacy from Him so I could hear His voice this morning and know the truth. It was the greatest display of soul power I had ever witnessed. Yet let me say very clearly the Lord God also showed me the heart of this young man. He desires to serve his Lord and to please

Him. He has a heart for God. He is a very special young man. He is just deceived about God's ways. He has not been taught correctly. He has not sought God's voice for himself. When you hear God's voice, you know beyond a shadow of doubt that it is God's voice you have heard. Scripture says,

*“My sheep know my voice and they  
will listen to no other voice.”*

What do I mean by soul power? We know that lucifer is a counterfeit of everything Jesus was. Jesus was filled with the power of the Holy Spirit. But the power that lucifer operates under is soul power. And it is a power that can do many things. It is the power of the mind. Lucifer works his power through the minds of people.

The mind can be an incredibly powerful tool. In my first book I tell of having an obscure mental illness when I was thirty-four. This was the power of the mind. It stopped my body from putting on weight even though I ate everything I could to try to put on weight. I was not anorexic. I didn't think I was fat. I knew I was severely underweight and I desperately wanted to put on weight. You are not healthy when you are very underweight. But because of abuse that I had lived under all my life, through my childhood then in my first marriage, I had made a vow to become invisible to try to escape. My mind was carrying out the decision to become invisible and nothing I did in the physical could overrule the power of the mind. It was a very irrational decision, to decide to become invisible to escape. But the mind is quite often irrational. The vow does not have to be rational to be

carried out by the power of the mind. In fact these kinds of vows are rarely rational.

This was my powerful experience of the power of the soul [mind]. When my mind became free I put on weight easily.

Can we find any elements of soul power in the churches today? I leave this question to be answered by God for you.

I find so much soul power in the churches that call themselves pentecostal, that I am unable to attend their services.

Where does soul power come from?

Simple.

We ate from a tree we were never meant to eat from; the tree of the knowledge of good and evil. Before we ate from this tree, we had nothing to judge from. We only had the knowledge we were taught by the Lord God in the garden, all of it positive and healthy. We were suddenly changed completely. Now we could judge, and with the ability to judge came so many negative traits, the worst of these being to deceive ourselves. Because we all eat from this tree now, we are still deceived as Eve was deceived that very first day. The biggest deception is that we operate in the power of the Spirit, when in fact we operate in the power of the soul. As I said the power of the soul can be awesome. It is the power the magicians of Pharaoh used in ancient Egypt to do

almost all of the signs and wonders God did through Moses. Because we all operate from the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, and have done since Eve, it is very easy for us to be deceived.

There is only one way to know if the power you are operating under is soul power or Spirit power and that is the discernment of a relationship of true intimacy with the Lord God. I know immediately. Even though this young man had me questioning whether it was soul power or spirit power, I knew it was soul power I just could not prove it to myself, he was so good. The one thing that did prove it though was the word he gave to my young friend. It was a specific word with a definite date to be achieved by. It did not happen, not even a year later, way past the date given.

But if you have true intimacy with God, you operate under Spirit power. It is a very different power. It really is awesome as man becomes just a vessel for God to work through. He can do anything and it happens so easily.

There are actually three sources of power written about in scripture.

*“Not by might, not by power but by My Spirit says the Lord.”*

Might is the strength of our own personality, charm, determination, strong belief. Power is the soul operating, soul power, that which was used by the magicians in Pharaoh's court.

Spirit power is that used by God for His purposes through a man who has allowed himself to be made into a vessel of honour for the purpose of being able to be used by God.

So we can actually be talking about might as well as soul power. It seems to me that might is what we use in our own individual lives, our own strength. It is the opposite of dependence on God, and what Cain chose. He could achieve things in his own might, by hard work and determination. Might can be powerful.

The Lord God gave me this illustration of one place where might operated, a place where the man had already experienced the most awesome power of God. This is in the story of Moses.

Moses had experienced the burning bush and the miracles before Pharaoh. God had done everything through him that he had asked Him to do; rivers of blood and plagues of frogs and locusts, the killing of the first born of man and beast in all Egypt and the passing over of the homes of the Hebrews because of the blood painted over the door, the outrunning by 2 million Hebrews of the Egyptian soldiers in chariots. Now suddenly they were in trouble. Their path was blocked by the Red sea. Moses was strong in faith, stronger than possibly any before him or after him, or alive today. He spoke forth that God would be their salvation and for them to stand and see what the Lord God would do, and to be at peace. God told Moses to strike the sea with his staff, the one that he had used to work the miracles in Egypt. He did and the Red sea opened allowing the whole Hebrew nation and all

their animals to cross over on dry land. And it didn't finish there. The sea then closed over the Egyptians and drowned them all.

So many miracles! How many miracles does it take to get the Hebrew nation to know their God? They were safe and free. Would you and I have trusted with all our hearts after everything He did? Sadly they didn't. Within a very short distance they were murmuring against Moses and God.

This is where the lesson comes in. They cry out for water and God tells Moses to strike a rock they have come to with his staff, again the same staff that opened the Red sea and was used to do all the miracles in Egypt. This is important. Of course it worked. Water came forth from the rock and the whole of the peoples drank, they and their livestock. So they travelled on. When they were thirsty again, God told Moses to speak to the rock for water to come forth. But even Moses had not learnt fully who God was. He did what he knew would work. He again struck the rock with the staff He has come to know would work. But God wanted Moses to go up to a different level of knowing his God. Moses was to lead God's people into the promised land. In order to do this he had to develop true intimacy with God. He had to stop trusting in the knowledge from the tree, and deeply find out who God was. He had to stop trusting in a piece of wood, even though he knew it had worked many times before, and begin to trust in the God who had caused the piece of wood to work. He had to move from soul power and the power of his own strength, which is might, and to learn about God and the power of His Holy Spirit. He had a huge job to do to bring these people through all they had to experience. He

needed to be able to trust wholly in the Lord God of Israel. God needed Moses to trust so a whole nation could come to know and trust also.

This is where God wants us all to be today; knowing Him deeply and trusting Him completely. Being able to lay aside everything we know, from experience, works, and trust fully in The Lord God of Israel. Not being obedient cost Moses the privilege of leading the people into the promised land. But scripture shows Moses did learn intimacy with God as he led the people through the wilderness. And because he learnt, a generation who were under twenty years old at the time of the beginning of the journey, learnt also. The great result is that, because of that forty years of learning, Moses stood on the Mount of Transfiguration with Elijah and Jesus. Remember this because there is a mighty principle contained here. But it was Joshua who led the people into the promised land. Joshua had learnt as a young man from Moses in the wilderness. He was one of the two spies who brought back a good report when they first came to the promised land. He had built the intimacy he needed to lead the people into the promised land during his years with Moses in the wilderness.

There is an interesting thing to learn from the story of the ten spies sent out by Moses to go into the promised land and bring back a report. This was when they had just arrived at the promised land. Only Joshua and Caleb brought back a good report. The other eight said it was a land full of giants and they were as grasshoppers compared to the inhabitants of the land. In other words, a negative report. They had not learnt from all the miracles they had seen done in Egypt and at the Red Sea and in the travelling to the promised land.

They still did not even begin to understand the God who was leading them. Not a very good percentage is it? I wonder what our percentage would be today of those who have deep enough Intimacy with our Heavenly Father to know who He is and how He is leading them to their promised land. And I am asking about the percentage in the churches, not in the world. Would it be twenty percent? I fear it is much less.

The Lord God has an old plan He wants His people to bring to fruition today. He wants us to be people who will speak to the rock and know deeply that God will answer. He wants men and women today who will walk strongly in the Spirit and who will speak to any rock He asks them to speak to, so that they will show forth the glory of God to a church that is so deceived and walking in soul power and their own strength; might. He wants a people who will die to their own desires, and will stop eating from a tree they were never meant to eat from, and live in intimacy with our Heavenly Father, so a world going to hell can come to know Him. He needs men who will join Him totally in His plans so the world will “Stand and be amazed at what He the Lord God can do”. He wants men and women who will have no desires of their own, but whose desires are His desires for a world living in hell and going to hell. Men and women who have given up their “I wants” and their “I don’t wants” taken from the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, and who have made the Lord God’s wants their wants.

He needs again men like Joshua and Caleb who, despite the size of the giants in the land, will know their God so deeply and so intimately, they will bring a positive report. Young men, but also older men, who will know the Lord



God is a God of the impossible. Who know that nothing is impossible for Him. Who know that every word written in scripture is true and that every word sent forth will accomplish that which the Lord God has said it would. Men who will cause the Lord Jesus to find faith when He returns. Men who will speak to mountains and know they will be thrown into the sea. Men who are walking only in the Holy Spirit of God. And He needs women who will stand with the men. Men and women who will dare to be all He created them to be in the beginning.

Will you be one of these?

I intend to be!

# Intimacy versus The Tree of the Knowledge of Good and Evil

On the 9th of December, 2015, a lone gunman held 17 people hostage in the Lindt Cafe in Martin Place in Sydney. The siege lasted about twenty hours with the loss of three lives; the gunman, a young man who heroically tried to take the gun from the gunman and was killed in the process and a mother of three who was killed by a police bullet when they raced in to end the siege.

The flowers that were placed around the siege site over the next few days were almost as amazing as the flowers around Kensington Palace in London on the fifth anniversary of Princess Diana's death. I was in London and saw them. The outpouring of grief for people who had done something special; Katrina who shielded her pregnant friend during the siege and Tori who tried to take the gun from the gunman. I in no way say anything negative about this beautiful expression of the hearts of Australian men and women and children who placed these flowers there. These two young people were heroes and deserved our outpouring of grief for lives ended in a far too early and unnecessary way. They were just two innocent people doing ordinary things but in the wrong place that morning, and their blood was unnecessarily shed.

The shedding of innocent blood is something we should grieve whenever and wherever it happens. The first innocent

blood to be shed in the Bible is Cain shedding the innocent blood of his brother Abel.

I write regularly about the Garden of Eden and the circumstances that happened there six thousand years ago. It does not matter whether you believe Adam and Eve were real people. The story of the garden and the eating of the fruit of tree of the knowledge of good and evil explains beautifully exactly where we are all at today as people, and exactly what is wrong with our world. Everything that happened there is still affecting us today.

Scripture tells us in Genesis 4 that, after Adam and Eve were forced to leave the garden, the Lord God would still come and talk to them. They still knew who He was and could still hear His voice. They had lost the Intimacy they had with Him by eating the fruit of the tree in the centre of the garden. But He still came and talked to them as He had done when they lived in the garden. He still desired Intimacy with them. Their intimacy with Him was damaged because they now knew they were naked, and they had the first Original Lie take root deep inside them, making them believe they were unworthy to have Intimacy with the Lord God. They were not yet over-comers.

Then Eve conceived and bore two children, Cain and Abel. The story tells us that, as they grew to be men, Cain was a tiller of the soil and Abel was a shepherd. When they both brought their first offerings to the Lord God of the fruit of their hands, He accepted Abel's offering because he had brought the best of his lambs. But He did not accept Cain's offering as it was just an offering of the harvest of his

vegetables and fruit. Cain did not take the best of his produce to give to the Lord God. He just took AN offering.

The result of this was that Cain killed Abel; the shedding of innocent blood. Abel had done the right thing but it cost him his life because of Cain not doing the right thing, and he killed his brother in rage because he was unable to have the Intimacy with the Lord God that Abel had, that enabled him to bring a right offering. Of course Cain could have got it right. He could have brought an offering that would have pleased the Lord God. But he had chosen to not follow God, so, by default, he was following lucifer.

I have stated many times in my first two books that everything goes back to the garden of Eden and what happened there. We still live by the consequences of Adam eating of the fruit of the tree and Eve deceiving him into doing this. The greatest consequence of this “fall” was the loss of Intimacy we had enjoyed with God. But it was not to be lost forever. The Lord God still desired Intimacy with mankind and He was and is always open to us coming back to Intimacy with Him if we choose to do so. Only it is much harder to come back to true Intimacy now.

When lucifer tempted the woman in the garden, he offered her something very powerful; to be as gods knowing good from evil. This was something they had never had before. They were entirely dependant on God for all their knowledge. Lucifer offered her independence. To be able to know for themselves without going to God and having Him tell them; very powerful. And the beginning of all our troubles. We are still in that place today and I dare to say even

more deeply entrenched than we ever were. There are only two places we are today in this world. We are either living in True Intimacy with the Lord God or we are living by the love of the knowledge of the tree, the power to differentiate between good and evil, to judge ourselves and others, to live independently of God by deciding for ourselves what is right or wrong. Trouble is;

**the woman was deceived when she ate  
and we, as in all mankind, are still deceived today.  
This includes the church. And especially the church.**

Just eating from the tree did not make us like the Lord God. It did give us the ability to know that there was good and evil in the world. But the only way to interpret the knowledge the tree gives us is to be able to be fully Love in our essence, because the knowledge the tree gives us can only be interpreted in Extreme Love. This is why we were never meant to have the knowledge this tree gives, because only a Heavenly Father whose whole essence is Love can interpret the tree correctly. We can never come to the full essence of love that He is so, in order to not judge ourselves and others, we need to be in Intimate relationship with Him so He can interpret, for us, the knowledge the tree gives. It is when we have no Intimacy with Him and we interpret the knowledge from our own unhealed thoughts that we do damage, to ourselves and others, and therefore to the world we live in.

The study of the tree and all the consequences that came from eating of it is fascinating. I receive all my knowledge from the Holy Spirit and the way He teaches me is very simple and easy to understand. He uses the unlearned to

confound the wise. I have written about how I first received the knowledge about the tree in my second book, “Be the Eve That Eve Wasn’t.” It came out of confusion about what was really the problem in one of the young women I disciple. I was driving to Queensland for holidays and had spent the first day of travel worshipping Him as I drove. Early the next day, I had to pull off the road and quickly begin writing as the words He was giving me were coming very fast. He has deepened my understanding in the years since.

Even though I have written about this subject before, I want to write it again completely, from the beginning, because two years have passed and I have found that this is the teaching I use more than any other when I talk to people. After the teaching on the Original Lie, it is the teaching that helps people the most to become free. Everyone relates to it. Therefore it is essential to write it again because I have learnt so much more from teaching it over the last years, and I may write it very differently.

When I pulled over to write what I was hearing, the Lord first asked me to be aware of how often the young lady I was worried about used the words “I want” and “I don’t want”. I realised she used them regularly and so did a lot of other people. And it wasn’t just the use of these particular words but the strength of the way they often expressed the words. Like an “I don’t want” that could be said with a very large degree of anger.

When the serpent appeared to the woman in the garden, he told her about the tree and what she could gain from eating from it. He told her the fruit was delicious, the tree

was beautiful to look at and it had the power to make her wise like God and know the difference between good and evil. What he really was offering her was to be independent of God; to know what God knew so she could decide for herself what she wanted in her life. He set up an “I want” in her. He also set up an “I don’t want”. “I want to be like God, and I don’t want to have to rely on God for all my knowledge.”

The learning process for the man and the woman in the garden was for the Lord God to interpret, for them, everything they needed to know. They were dependant for all their knowledge from Him. But it was always positive learning, because He is love and His interpreting was always in love. There were no negatives, or opposites in the garden for them to judge themselves or each other by. It was just the Lord God telling them they had done something right and they learnt to do it this way again. Or it was Him telling them they had not quite got it right, and telling them a way that maybe was a better way to do it next time. Again they learnt. They were just like children today, building skills and personality and character. Imagine what amazing children we would have if all children learnt this way today. I have grandchildren. I know they don’t have this opportunity.

The Lord God has shown me, while writing the “Be the Eve” book, that the serpent and the woman were not looking at the tree when he was talking to her; he was just telling her about it. This is where God’s freewill choice for her and everyone else came in. Eve had to choose to go and look for the tree and then make the decision whether to eat or not. It was at this point that she could have chosen to just walk

away and not go near the tree. But the whole plan that God needed to bring about depended on the human nature in us which He had put inside us. His plan for defeating lucifer needed everything that took place after the temptation to happen, so His plan for the cross and us appropriating Jesus' victory and finally defeating lucifer could come to pass. The ultimate defeat, men and women choosing Intimacy with the Lord God instead of worshipping the tree of the knowledge of good and evil.

The choice today is still the same. Will we choose Intimacy with Him or our own strength from the tree of the knowledge of good and evil? Because if we are not walking in total trust and dependency with the Lord God today, we are still eating from that tree. This is why we constantly get it wrong. We are not capable of interpreting that tree in love.

When Adam and Eve lived in the garden, they were able to eat freely from the tree of life. It was just one of the trees in the garden and they could eat freely from it. The way to the Tree of Life is now guarded by cherubim with flaming swords, to stop us from eating from it.

Why is this?

Can we ever eat from the tree of life again. I believe we can. But not while ever we are eating from the tree of the knowledge of good and evil. This is the choice. To eat from the tree of life is to be in total Intimacy with the Lord God,



because He is Life. It is the way Adam and his wife lived. It is how we can live today. It becomes a lifestyle. But it takes giving up every scrap of independence from God. That is why the tree is guarded. This is the only way we can eat. Total dependency on the Lord God and extreme joy in being dependent on Him.

## Givers versus Takers

Genesis chapter 1, verses 1 and 2 says;

In the beginning, God created  
The heavens and the earth.  
And the earth was without form or void.  
And darkness was upon the face of the deep.  
And the Spirit of God moved upon  
The face of the waters.

There was no colour in the earth, just darkness over the water.

Then in verse 3 God says; “Let there be light and there was light.”

What He showed me is that this was the beginning of opposites, and of colour. The darkness was made up of darkness and light, but they had not been separated before. The darkness and the light were not separate. But when God separated them, He brought into being the first opposites and the first colours. The darkness was always two colours mixed together. The light became white and the dark became black. But it wasn't the two colours that were important, but the beginning of the opposites that were established was

the important event. Our world, both the natural and the spiritual, were to be based on opposites. Dark and light were the first. After it was all finished, the natural and the spiritual were opposites also.

Then in verse 4, God saw that the light was good. The world could not come into being without light. But God, seeing that the light was good, brought into being the opposite for the dark; bad. So good and bad came into being. All darkness became bad because it was hard for the earth to function in this condition. It needed the light. Although darkness can also be good. We would never see the stars but for the darkness. He explained that everything had an opposite, even though the opposite did not have to be bad, or in that sense that the light did not have to be always good. Bringing forth the dry land from the water is an example of this. Considering it carefully, each opposite can be either good or bad depending on the circumstances. The important part is that the bad was always there. Opposites were always there. It was the separating the darkness into the two started the process of bringing all the opposites into being. Everything was already there before the first separating. They existed in the spiritual world. They just weren't in operation yet.

As the Lord God continues to create, He says it is all good, in fact in verse 31 He calls it very good. So in the beginning everything was very good. There was nothing bad in the whole of creation. But the bad was there. And, of course, the bad that would be very bad, was the heart attitudes of men that would develop. It just needed the right creature to release it and bring it into a perfect world; lucifer.

This is why, when God replenished the earth after it had become without plants, or trees, or animals or birds or mankind, He planted a tree of the knowledge of good and evil in the centre of the garden, and told the man not to eat from it. In fact it was a command not to eat from this tree. His plan was for everything to stay very good. He knew the consequences if mankind ever ate from the tree.

The God who created all this and planned for it always to be very good, is a God of Love. Love is the most powerful force there is, and the kind of Love not just that God has, but who He is totally in His essence, is a supremely powerful force.

His great Love was the motivation for all He created. Genesis chapter 1 tells of His amazing creativity and power, a whole universe so vast, even with all the technology we have today, we cannot measure the end of it. Certain bodies to rule over day and night, seasons and times, a universe working perfectly. His creativity is displayed in our home, earth, more than in any other part of the universe. Mountains and valleys and lakes and rivers, trees and plants. He filled our home with sea creatures of incredible variety, and land creatures, and finally with mankind made in His image. He wanted us to enjoy what He had created.

Verse 4 of chapter 2 of Genesis talks about the generations. It does not tell us how long these generations were. But something happened between chapter 1 and chapter 2 of Genesis. We are not told what happened nor how long the universe had been in existence before it happened. Could this incredible destruction have been an ice age? We are told

that the plants of the field and every seed bearing herb were still there. But God had not yet created rain, and there was not a man to till the ground. So the Lord God sent a mist to water the seed in the ground to cause the plants and herbs to regenerate and grow.

Then God created mankind again, and named him Adam. He then created the garden with trees, followed by all the animals, birds and cattle. It seems that the sea creatures were still there. This is a new creation, as the order is reversed, and Adam is given the task of naming all the animals. Also, in this creation, the woman is taken from the side of the man, and formed fully from his flesh and bone. The first creation of male and female were both created in the same way. It doesn't say if it was from the ground, as Adam and the second animals were. But it very specific in giving the details of how the woman was made in the Genesis 2 creation.

Did the Lord God create the woman differently so she and Adam would be different from the first males and females? I believe He had an incredible plan which I have written about in my book, "Be the Eve That Eve Wasn't," because He breathed His spirit into this man.

But this chapter is titled Givers and Takers, so it is time to return to the theme, as I still have some more background to establish before I write this most important message.

God planted a garden and He put many trees in it. He made this garden especially for the man he wanted to put into it. Then He created all the animals, also from the dirt of the ground. He was trying to find a partner for Adam. But

none of the animals He made were suitable. Then He causes a deep sleep to come upon Adam, and He takes all the female qualities from inside Adam and makes Eve; totally made from the bone and flesh of Adam, truly one flesh with him.

I believe the Lord God's first plan was just to create a functioning earth that He could enjoy, and that we could enjoy. But the entrance of bad[evil] during the first creation, the fallen angels, causes the need for a better plan; a plan that requires intimacy between God and man. In the creation in Genesis 1, both males and females were created together, and told to subdue and replenish the earth. Yes, they were created in the Image of God, but it does not say the Lord God breathed His Spirit into them.

This new creation of male and female were different to the first males and females. God had a plan to have intimacy with them, and so He breathed His spirit into them. And He placed them in a garden where He could come every evening and talk with them. He had a plan.

But He put a tree in the centre of the garden from which they were not to eat; the tree of the knowledge of good and evil. Two very powerful forces in opposition with each other. I have already written that God is Love. He has shown me that Him being so very powerfully Love as He is, automatically brings into play the opposite force; hate. This universe is founded on opposites; winter and summer, hot and cold, autumn and spring, death and new life, light and dark, day and night, wet and dry, the list is endless. Everything has an opposite, or at least I haven't found anything that does not have an opposite, except God.

God is Love and He is Good. He showed me there is a third set of opposites functioning where the positive quality is also intrinsically God. These are Give and Take. God can only Give because that is part of His essence.

He showed me through another of His remarkable creations, colour, how these forces work. Good and evil, Love and hate, Give and take, are like the three primary colours, red, yellow and blue. They are the strong, unchangeable, powerful forces, [colours]. But as when we mix red and blue we get violet and varying shades of purple, depending on the quantities we mix together, when we mix Love and Giving together, we can get another character quality such as helping. But the mixed quality is never as strong in spiritual warfare as the primary, Love, Good and Give.

Let us focus on the quality of helping and let us call Love red, Good blue, and Give yellow. These cannot change as they are the primary qualities or spiritual forces. But when we mix two of them together, and also maybe add black or white, we can get a numerous number and variations of other qualities. Mixing red, [love] with yellow, [giving] could create a certain type of helper. Whereas mixing red, [love] with blue, [good], would create a different kind of helper. And mixing yellow [give] with blue [good] would give another quality of helper. Then, of course, the mixing of different quantities of two primary colours with white or black would produce a different type of helper again.

As with the opposites this world is based on, unfortunately, each colour in us has the propensity to have the opposite quality in it as well; that is red can take on the quality of hate, blue

bad, and yellow take. So you could mix blue good, with the negative of give, take, and have a helper, yes, but one who is a helper for their own benefit and not for the receivers benefit.

But the important thing is the three powerful forces, Love, Good, and Give.

This is how we become who we are. We are made in the image of God, so we are to take on His essence; Loving, Giving, and Good. But because we are not God, we cannot be totally loving, good and giving. We can become one of a million combinations of the three primary qualities. This was His plan for us, to be mixtures of His three primary qualities so we become the unique individuals we were created to be. But because we ate from that tree, and now know about the opposites, take, bad and hate, our human nature causes us to dabble in the negative opposites, and become mixtures, a rainbow of every shade of every colour, that is every variance of every quality. We are now mixtures of both the positive and negative of the three primary qualities; good and bad, give and take, love and hate. It is our choice who we become. So we all become unique by our choice, no two exactly alike, by how much of each quality we allow ourselves to take on, and whether we choose more of the negative or the positive.

The most important word to me is overcoming. Jesus was an overcomer. He says he was. He says;

*“In the world you will have tribulation,  
but be of good cheer,  
I have overcome the world.”*

The Gospel of John chapter 6, verse 33.



It is the negative character traits we allow ourselves to take on that we need to overcome to become like Him. We are meant to be mixtures of only good, love and give.

The Lord God has shown me that as He created everything in the world, He created all the colours. When He divided the darkness into light and dark, he had black and white, but no colours. Imagine his enjoyment in mixing hues of every colour as He creates flowers and insects and reptiles and soil and water. We cannot envisage how many there really are.

There was a lady on Oprah a few weeks ago who says she saw a ball of colour in the upper corner of the room when she was in crisis. They were discussing what this ball of colour could have been. She said the colours were so spectacular, so much more vibrant than any seen on earth. I knew immediately that it was God who had come to help her. He is every colour and more vibrant than any colour we will see here.

When Noah was on the Ark floating on the waters that covered the earth, it finally stopped raining. The Lord God placed a rainbow of colours in the sky as a promise that He would never again destroy the earth by flood. What He has shown me is that He is His promise. The rainbow of colours is all the attributes He is. The rainbow was the Lord God placing who He is in all His attributes shown as colours in the sky. He placed it there for all time to remind us, every time we see one, that

HE IS HIS PROMISE.

There is no darkness in the colours of the rainbow because He has no darkness in Him.

We already have red as love, blue as goodness and yellow as giving, my impressions. But the other four colours, green, indigo, violet and orange also contain His attributes. I dabbled a little with green being fruitfulness, {barrenness being the opposite}, violet being peace,[chaos], indigo being faithfulness,[self-centredness]. I hadn't been able to come up with orange yet, but it is my younger daughter's favourite colour so I asked her and she said grace. The opposite of grace would be rebellion. Of course all the shades in between, as each colour of the rainbow blends into the next, are all representing our God.

Finally back to Givers and Takers. When Cain brought his first offering to God, he took, just a little bit. His offering could have been very good. But he didn't then realise who God was and who he was dealing with. God knew it wasn't the best. Cain took only a little at the beginning. But God knowing what he had done, and voicing His disapproval caused Cain to hate at the deepest level. He planned and killed his brother. Cain was the first to choose to be a Taker. He released this quality into the world, the opposite quality to God's essence of Giving.

I am in my essence very much a giver. It is very hard for me not to give. It is automatically who I am. I hear of a need and I immediately think about how I could help. Or if I know I could help, I immediately offer. I find the other two primary qualities much harder to achieve. I do not always choose to love. I quite often struggle with it. Many see me as a loving

person and to a large degree I am. But I know myself and my thought patterns and I know how short I fall of my own expectations. And as for being good, I do not see myself strong in this at all. Yet to give is easy. It is my essence.

I have always been fascinated by the difference between Givers and Takers. I was quite young, maybe 14, when I first saw the difference. For years I have asked the Lord how we become one or the other. It is only in the last couple of years He has shown me how it goes back to Cain and Abel, and how it is now a choice for each of us.

When Cain brought his offering to the Lord God, he really thought he was doing the right thing. He knew the produce he was offering was good. He believed that his offering would have been acceptable to God. I believe that the offering he brought was of exceptional quality. It wasn't that he brought just any old thing to God. He really had offered produce of very high quality. But God knew it wasn't the absolute best Cain could have offered. When we bring an offering to God it needs to be the absolute best we can bring.

I can see Abel going through his flock looking for the most perfect lamb. Abel did not hold anything back. He brought the most perfect lamb.

It is about heart attitudes. Abel could not bring anything that was not the very best because this is who a Giver is. They cannot bring anything less than their best. Whereas Cain could assemble a very good offering and not realise God would know the difference. Cain was a Taker. Be

aware here that it was in assembling their offerings that each decided which they were going to be; a Giver or a Taker. This was decided by each of them before the offerings were even made. In fact, in studying Josh, my grandson, I believe we choose very early which of the two we will be. Josh was a Giver very powerfully at just three years of age.

The difference between a Giver and a Taker, the very best or almost the very best, would seem to be very slight. But it is everything.

Givers will always chose to bring the very best they have because they are unable to do anything less. It is their essence. Takers are able to bring a really good offering and believe it should be acceptable. And do not understand when it isn't acceptable.

The difference can mean life and death. Because in Cain bringing what he believed was an acceptable offering, and having God say it wasn't good enough, he then took on the other opposite qualities of who God is; he hated his brother and he practiced evil {bad}. He killed his brother, the ultimate evil. A small deviation from bringing the very best of his offering to bringing a really good, but not the best, offering, led to hating and evil very quickly.

Can you see how this plays out in all our lives today? Do we bring our very best, holding nothing back from God, or do we bring what we believe is a really good offering and believe it should be accepted? Of course we do not go around killing our brother today. But the sad, very sad thing is, because we are unable to be a total Giver, a part of being

made in His Image, we cannot then be Lovers or Good, the other two parts of being made in Their Image. The slightest deviation from being a Giver means we cannot ever Love as we are meant to love, and so cannot be Good, and in fact can even go into evil. For this is the progression. A lack of total giving becomes a lack in our loving and so can no longer be called what God can call good.

When the Lord God created everything out of who He is, He pronounced it was good, and so it was. In fact He pronounced it was very good, and it was.

Sometimes as I write, the Lord God gives me a deeper revelation of something I have already written. This has happened here. I put the following in exactly as He gave it to me. It may seem to be the same as the previous pages, but I feel there is deeper revelation here. I hope you can hear it. The Lord often does this in scripture to reinforce something He really wants us to understand.

In the first book I wrote, “And His Bride Has Made Herself Ready,” I write about a total, instantaneous change of personality I had when I was 14. One day I was a relatively happy child, despite living in a horrendous home situation, and the next day I was a very withdrawn, badly damaged, silent, fearful, desperately unhappy child. And I stayed like that for the next twenty years.

But for everything negative, there is a positive. Our whole world is a world of opposites. There is almost nothing you can name that does not have an opposite. Or I haven’t found anything yet. Let me know if I am wrong.

My opposite in those twenty years was that, because of my silence, I became a people watcher. I learnt so much about human nature and the way it could influence our behaviour.

The most interesting behaviours I saw during those years was, to me, the whole human race was divided into only two types of people; I named these Givers and Takers. Somehow, at 14, I had decided to be a Giver no matter how horrible my world was.

But over the years, a huge question developed from my observations of Givers and Takers. Why did some chose to be Givers, but many more chose to be Takers? What made the difference in the choice people made when it was obvious to me that a world full of givers would be the way to go? Even when I met the Lord Jesus in 1977, I could not get an answer to this question, even though I asked Him many times why.

Then three years ago, on a beautiful property in Bywong in the ACT, very early one morning, I knew the Lord was speaking to me and He was going to give me the answer.

The journey He took me through over the next two years led to me writing my second book, "Be the Eve That Eve Wasn't". I loved writing this book; I would wake up some mornings very early, sit at the table with some paper before me and a pen in my hand, and not have any idea what to write. But as I sat, the words would come.

Yet by the completion of the "Eve" book, I still did not have an answer to exactly why mankind chooses to be either

a Giver or a Taker. I did have a beginning of an answer, but I did not realise it at the time. The words the Lord gave me with which to end the “Eve” book were to be written in very large, bold type, and followed by a huge question mark. The words were from Genesis chapter 4;

## **Cain killed Abel ?**

The question mark represented the many years of asking Him the question why some people chose to be Givers and others chose to be Takers. He was about to give me the answer in the next book, this book.

When Cain brought his first offering to the Lord God, after his Mum and Dad were put out of the beautiful garden that had been their special home, he had offered to the Lord a very good, healthy, whole selection of the produce he had grown. He really felt he was bringing something that would please God’s heart. The Lord has shown me it wasn’t just an offering. It really was beautiful produce!

Yet God was not pleased. What God saw that Cain did not, was that the offering was not the absolute best Cain could have brought. It was very good but not the perfection God looked for. Cain had held back for himself just a little. But that little was the very best. He thought two things, I believe; that God would not realise it wasn’t the very best because it was so good, and that he, Cain deserved the very best because he had done all the hard work. Surely God would be satisfied with something as good as he was offering.

Cain felt he deserved to keep just a small amount, but the very best small amount for himself. He took the first step to becoming a Taker.

What Cain did not realise was that, in not bringing the very best, in choosing to keep the very best for himself, he started on a downward path that led to Abel's death. He got angry because the Lord God accepted Abel's offering, but did not accept his.

Jesus says in the sermon on the mount, that to be angry with your brother is to commit murder. He is talking, of course about murder in the spiritual realm. But this decision to be angry quickly led Cain to commit murder in the natural realm. The anger turned his love to hate, and then his goodness turned to evil. He spilt his brother's innocent blood.

This act by Cain, the decision to become a Taker, even though it was just a small act to him, led to hatred and evil being released. We were never meant to live with negative influences in our lives. But is one generation, the first generation to live out of the garden, mankind through Cain, took the path of Taker, to hater, to evil doer. What the world has become is just an extension of Cain's small act of holding back his very best from God; of taking just a little, but the very best little for himself. Abel became a Giver. He brought his very best. Look around you at people today. Watch them as I did and learn. Today many are takers and they don't just take a little for themselves, they take a lot. Sometimes it is in innocent ways or in ignorance of what they are doing, but as they take and take, the world becomes more evil. Because we are unable to love as we are meant to love when we chose



to be Takers. You see the two things Cain believed, that he really would please God by the offering he brought, even though it wasn't the best, and that he deserved to keep the very best because he had done all the hard work, are still with us today.

So what exactly did Cain do to release taking into our world? He began, just a little to not want to give his best to God. This is a heart attitude. Abel's heart was right. He wanted God to have the best. What I am saying here is not about God and what He expected. It is about us keeping our hearts pure by us wanting always to give God our best. For us to know who He really is. He is a Loving, Giving, Good God, and if we honoured Him for who He is, the world would be the place it should be, not the place it has unfortunately come to. Because we decided not to give Him our very best, we lowered who Adam and Eve had known Him to be.

He didn't ever change.

He cannot change.

Scripture says He is the God who changeth not.

He is Love and Goodness, and Giving. He is many other things also; Faithful, slow to anger, Merciful, Just.

He, the God who created us and the beautiful world He gave us, cannot and has not changed. It is how we see Him that has changed. As an intercessor who hears His heart, I know that He is broken hearted, and grieving for all His

creation. But this is the free will He gives us, to choose not to see Him as He always has been, as He still is today.

I knew that God is Love and God is Good. Scripture says so. But I didn't realise in the beginning that he was a Giver. Then last Sunday in church, the reading was John 3v16. This was the verse the priest in the church in Canberra spoke forth that God chose to use to bring me to salvation and to be filled with the Holy Spirit, and to give me Intimacy with Him which has led me to being healed and set free.

“For God so loved the world that He GAVE His only begotten Son, that all who believed on Him would not perish, but would have everlasting Life”.

The Gospel of John chapter 3, verse 16.

God Gave! He is a giver! I had known the scripture for 38 years but it takes the Holy Spirit to bring the Word alive in us, so we can fully understand everything that is being said to us.

Now at least I knew I was hearing correctly. God is a Giver. Giving came from Him. He isn't just incredible Goodness and amazing Love. He is totally a Giver. What more precious thing can anyone give than their son.

He is waiting for us to come back to Him, by choosing to become like Him, as we were meant to be in the beginning. The essence of this is to be a Giver totally. To always bring to Him the very best we have to offer of the fruit of our lives. It must come from us. We must come back to seeing Him as He really is, and to freely choose to bring to Him our best.

It can never be to bring him our best because He deserves it, or because He expects it. This would not be free will. Cain started us on the path of not seeing Him for who He really is, because he wanted the best for himself. We need to turn back and worship Him with the best we have to give, because we have come to know Him as He really is, the most incredible Good, Loving, Giving Heavenly Father.

It is Mother's Day, 2015. And the Lord has just given me the best Mother's Day present I could ever receive. It is incredible. How can the Lord give someone a present? I hope you have read the story of the Eagle Print in my first book, affectionately called by me, "The Bride". It is about a Christmas present He gave me one year. It gave me so much. He loves to do this.

The present He has given to me this morning is the really deep scriptural answer to the question of why some people become Givers and others Takers. The answer is so simple. It IS because they chose it. It is the why they chose it that makes the answer so important.

Jesus says, "If you are not with me,  
Then you are against me"!

The Gospel of Matthew chapter 12,verse 30.

Absolute black and white. No grey areas at all. You either are or you aren't. But the exact question is what does it mean "to be with Him. This morning He has told me what it isn't.

My experience for many, many years has been that I find many who are NOT in churches, who even say they

are atheists, who say they do not believe in Jesus, but who follow Him more fully than many I find in churches.

Does this make sense? It hasn't to me until this morning.

You see I am very much a person of the Word. I needed understanding from His Word to let me know that exactly what He is telling me is scriptural.

And today it came!

The following words are straight from Him. You either have ears to hear or you haven't. It is my passion to write just exactly what He gives me and to leave the results up to Him.

Does "being with Him" mean what we as christians have decided it means.

No, it doesn't!!!

It doesn't mean being in church every Sunday. It doesn't mean calling ourselves christians. It doesn't mean thinking we live a 'better' life than people in the world live.

No, it actually goes back to the very foundation of mankind as we know him today; from the creation of Adam and his wife. It goes back to the garden and the consequences of the fall. The Lord has shown me many truths about what chapters 2 to 4 in Genesis are really about. But this is the deepest.

When Abel and Cain brought their first offering to God, they unconsciously were making the choice to either “be with Him” or to “not be with Him”. It does go back to our free will. They could choose to do either. Abel chose to “be with Him.” Cain chose to “not be with Him.”

It doesn't say in these early chapters of Genesis that Adam and Eve had to choose. They had known the Lord God in the garden. They knew what they had lost. They were both going to choose to keep the intimacy they now had. They knew what it was worth. There is nothing in this world or in heaven as valuable as Intimacy with God.

But Cain and Abel had not lived in the garden. They had only lived in the world. They did have the Lord God coming and talking to their Mum and Dad still, and also to them one would assume. So they could choose to have the intimacy with Him they were able to have while living in the world. But they had also experienced what they could achieve by their own might in the world. They had lived in the world long enough to be old enough to grow produce and raise sheep, and to bring an offering. This is what the offering was about. What they had been able to achieve, and the choice of what was more important; intimacy with God or their own achievements.

This is exactly the choice we all face today. We can choose to seek Intimacy with the Lord God with all our hearts and minds and strength, which is being with Him, or preferring our own might {strength}. But we have an added incentive. We have had the Lord Jesus Christ come and live among

us and show us who the Father is, so the choice should be easier.

So what exactly does it mean “to be with Him”? It means to follow who He showed us we should be. To become the first of many sons. To become like Him.

To think like Him, “to have the mind of Christ”. 1 Corinthians chapter 2, verse 16. To have His heart. And this can all be summed up in His commandment to His disciples.

“Love one another as I have loved you.”

The Gospel of John chapter 13, verse 34.

Everything He did was done for Love. I have already written about the characteristics of God. The greatest of these is Love. We are made to be in His image, to be a people who love. The amount we are “with Him” is determined by the amount we love others, for as we love others we are loving Him. We only love God to the extent we love others; all others.

I have a special friend who is an intercessor; a true intercessor, God’s intercessor. He asked her one morning,

“How much have you loved”?

Her answer was something like,

“Nowhere near enough.”

What a beautiful answer. And the truth. Compared to the “Love one another as I have loved you,” none of us have loved like this. And I really mean none of us, nowhere near enough.

So the “being with Him” is so simple. Just go out there and love as He loved. Yet it is so profound. To “be with Him,” we need to want the things He and His Father want for this world They created and the people They love. This needs to be our passion.

Many years ago, people took to wearing a wrist band with the letters on it WWJD, standing for “what would Jesus do?” It became very crass. Why? Because the people wearing it could not do what Jesus would do in every situation. Why not? Because they had not learnt to love as He loves. There are no short cuts. Wearing a bracelet to remind us is all very nice, but you cannot bypass the process. Can we learn to love as He loves, so we can do what He would do? I believe we can come a lot closer than we do. Scripture says,

*“I can do all things through Jesus Christ who strengthens me.”  
Phillipians chapter 4, verse 13.*

I believe we need to go back to asking ourselves, “What would Jesus do?” No, not by wearing it as an armband, which is really a pride thing, deceiving ourselves that we can. It has to be by a circumcision of the heart. Do you want to be with Him? Because if you don’t get this right, you are left with the other choice, by default.

When I finished the “Be the Eve That Eve Wasn’t.”book, the Lord had me write the words “Cain Killed Abel” in huge capitol letters followed by a huge question mark. I didn’t know where this would lead at the time. But again, the answer is simple. Cain choosing his own strength instead of Intimacy with God led very quickly to him killing Abel. That is the ultimate destination for those who do not choose Intimacy. In not choosing Intimacy they, by default, choose hate instead of Love, turmoil instead of Peace, evil instead of Good. It doesn’t have to be as drastic as Cain, to actually kill your brother, but the lack of intimacy still leads to anger and resentment, pride, everything negative that slowly, for generations, 6000 years of them, has been damaging people and relationships, children in particular, animals, the environment, our beautiful planet.

We ask, “Why doesn’t God do something?”

But He has given us the choice; to love or not to love [hate].

To be with Him and His Son in their desire for this beautiful world they created.

Or to be against Him.

Too simple? Too unrealistic?

I know because He has taught me so, that every unloving word we speak, every unloving action, creates more damage. Multiply this by 7 billion people, and you can see why earth is the way it is. There is only one being with Him and that



is loving others. If we could all decide to be with Him, to be absolutely committed to love, no matter what, even the imperfect love we have would begin to change things.

There is a scripture that says;

“Be ye perfect even as your Heavenly Father is perfect.”  
The Gospel of Matthew chapter 4, verse 5.

For years I struggled with this, believing it must mean something else. It doesn't. It means we can be perfect as He is, if we wholeheartedly seek after Him. He never lies. We are made in His Image and we can be like Him.

This is why I meet so many who do not confess Him as Lord, and yet seem so like Him. They have chosen to Love, to be Givers in this world. They have chosen His Way in their hearts even though they do not know it is His Way. Yet many in the church confess Him with their lips, but have not chosen Him in their hearts. They are Takers and it shows. If the church would get it right, the world would follow. They don't follow now because we are a long way from Loving as He Loves. Again, He never lies.

**If we loved one another as He loved us, the world  
WOULD know that He lives.**

I believe the battle between Givers and Takers is the most important battle because I believe that, until you have become aware of the battle, and decide to overcome and win this battle, become a Giver in your essence, you cannot Love or be Good. Be aware, the struggle to overcome is

overcoming. Just the struggling with the overcoming is enough.

When I was walking through the thirty years of becoming well, I read a lot of self help books. The thing that frustrated me the most about them was that they did not give real instruction on how to put the principles into practice. They would talk about there being a solution but not actually give one. When the Lord was teaching me, He actually told me exactly how to achieve it. I write about this in chapter three of my first book, affectionately called “The Bride”. I find in discipling people today, they do not realise the extreme value of this answer, which is that in order to renew the mind, you need to talk aloud to it. Our minds have been damaged by words mostly, or actions that have caused us to think negative things about ourselves and therefore speak words against ourselves. Words create. God created everything by the spoken word. We are made in His Image. Our words create. It is our choice whether we create negatives that will destroy us or positives that will build us into the people we are meant to be. As with everything in life, we again have a very important choice to make; negative or positive.

When the Lord taught me about these thoughts that need to be changed, He called it an Original Lie, and we all have one, even when we refuse to acknowledge we do. Another choice, to fight and destroy this Lie or to live our lives controlled by it.

There is one church that tries to preach this doctrine of speaking forth positives to ourselves and others, but they have allowed lucifer to teach them the counterfeit. This is

what is called positive confession. Positive confession is not the way to go. The confession we have to make in order to renew our minds has to be the truth, absolute truth, otherwise it will not bring about the healing and freedom we all seek. I have one simple illustration to demonstrate this.

We cannot change our minds by saying to ourselves “I am the most beautiful person in the world.” It has to be the truth, which in this case is “I am a really beautiful person.” I am of course talking spiritually and emotionally and character wise. However, it will also cause our face to soften and make us to smile more and be happier which will make us more beautiful physically.

Positive confession does not work as these churches teach for healing of our bodies either. You cannot go up for prayer and be prayed for, and then go around stating that you are healed of cancer. This is not the truth. What you can say is that God made your body to fight disease [He did; truth] and that your body is beginning to fight the cancer in accordance with His design for us, and it is getting stronger and healthier every day. Refusing to say you are not sick when you are is “might”.

So how do we become Givers? First let us state what Givers are. The fullness of a Giver is that they will never do anything to hurt another person. A Taker will always hurt, damage others. A Giver will always seek to be part of the solution not part of the problem. A Giver has sought to have awareness of their own behaviour. They will always ask firstly, “What did I do wrong in this situation.” They will not look at the other person and put the blame on them. In

fact a Giver will quite often, if not always, take the blame for everything instead of blaming others. Go back to my first book and the lessons from the behaviours of Adam and Eve at the time of the fall. Givers will automatically get it right. No dumping, no anger, no blaming, no looking at the other person to see what they have done wrong. They will always talk about how they are going, whether good or bad, instead of looking at what the other is doing. I did not ever dump, the quality Adam brought into the world, even before I met Jesus and wanted to become like him. I already wanted to be a Giver because I had realised the difference at 14 years of age and wanted to be part of the solution.

So how do we become a Giver? We talk to God about it and to ourselves aloud. "I do not want this quality in me. I want to be like Jesus. I want to be a loving person in this world. Lord help me to become like you." Use your own words. But you must say it aloud a number of times a day. Also be careful what you ask for. Will this principle work for getting money. I don't think so because the desires you express have to be in accordance with God's will. But just in case it will work, be aware that love of money is the root of all evil. You could end up worse than you are if you are asking from a wrong heart attitude.

I always say to Him, I will be completely satisfied each day with what you give me. This is my heart attitude. Of course sometimes I have needs I really beg Him for. Sometimes He says yes, but often He says no, so I overcome again. Jesus is always our example. He is the Way. In the garden of Gethsemane, He sweat drops of blood, He was so afraid. This was the human part of Him that was afraid. This is why

He can say He has overcome and knows how we feel. But He had to experience this as a man in order for the defeat of lucifer to be so powerful.

His next words were the lesson to us. Nevertheless, Your will be done, not mine. True Intimacy. Extreme trust. Total dependence. And spoken as a man in all the frailty that brings. He gave His all, even in the deepest fear. He asked for the death on the cross to not take place. He knew what He would have to go through, and as a man, He was afraid.

It is a heart choice to be like Him even when you don't know Him or even believe in Him. It is about not wanting to hurt anyone or any thing ever. The world would be an incredible place if we were all Givers.

I am technology illiterate. I also have no guile. I am a very simple trusting person. I am fully a giver. Recently I was introduced to messenger on Facebook. I had done minimal things on Facebook but it had many uses I was not aware of. Messenger was one of these. A young man contacted me. He had asked to be my friend a couple of months before and I had agreed; something I rarely did. But it was because of who he was and how he talked on his comments that I befriended him. He then asked me to do something for him, which was to send some money overseas. I did wonder if I was being conned but I decided to send the money. I live by God's spiritual laws. As long as I do the right thing, He will always look after me. I sent the money, not a small amount for me as I live on a little more than a basic pension and do not own a home or anything besides an older car. I got a message back saying that the situation had changed and

they now needed more than eight times what I had sent. I did not send the second amount and did not answer any more of this young man's messages. I prayed that the reason he said the money was for was genuine and that it was used for the purpose he said. But I could not afford to send the first amount and definitely could not afford to send the second. I do believe the young man was genuine and the money was used appropriately, but he was being manipulative, using my love of God and my giving nature to try to get me to send more money. God is not into this way of doing things. He is trustworthy and will provide all our needs when we trust totally in Him to do so. In fact He delights to meet our needs when we fully trust Him. Notice I said needs not wants.

There is a sad principle behind this. I do not judge that this young man is guilty of what I am going to write about. I believe he just does not know His God as fully as he says he does. But this truth needs to be stated.

*There is a story in scripture called the sorting of the sheep and the goats. It tells of a time when all the nations will be gathered before the Lord Jesus, and He will begin to sort those before Him into sheep or goats, placing the sheep on His right hand and the goats on His left hand. The thing to note is that He is not deciding who the sheep are and who the goats are. He is just sorting them. You see, by the time we get to this sorting, each of us has already decided for ourselves if we are a sheep or a goat. How do we do this? By the way we have treated others in this world. Especially how we have treated Givers in this world. Did we cherish them for being Givers, or did we take everything they gave and did not appreciate them, just expected more and more*

*from them? The end of the story tells who those are who are sheep. Those who gave to others. Those who are goats are those who did not give to others.*

*I hope you can hear what I am saying here. Did the young man on messenger appreciate the first amount I gave him and tried to get more out of a desperate heart for finding money to fund his project? Did he not appreciate me and my needs yet was not a goat in that he was desperate for money for a worthy cause? Or did he use the technique of getting money out of anyone he could with total disregard for who they were and their circumstances? If it was the first two, then I am sure he is not a goat. He is just deceived in believing the Lord God of the universe, who owns the cattle on a thousand hills, needs him to get money for his projects without trusting in Him. But if it is the third, then he has judged himself and is a goat, and will be sent to the left when Jesus comes to sort us all; not a good place to be.*

*The main learning from this story is that God uses the way we treat each other to allow us to judge ourselves as either sheep or goats. So be very careful how you treat people in this world who come across your path, especially if they are givers. He may be giving you a chance to become a sheep or a goat. Choose wisely and lovingly.*

*Every word in scripture is correct and will come to pass. If you have read my earlier books you will know that it will happen in my lifetime.*

## Truth versus Lies

One morning last week, I was talking to a friend in the village where I live. She is a lady who understands the deeper things of God. Lately when I talk to her I go into a place of deep pain. She commented on this last week, I think in the belief that it was unhealed pain. She was concerned for me. This morning as I am preparing to write this last chapter of *The Battle*, the Lord God brought back her words to me and started to write this chapter for me. I had spent many hours over the last two days trying to sort out the notes I had written for this chapter but I could not get them to make sense. Maybe because of the subject I am writing about in this chapter.

I have lived a life of pain, right from a few minutes after my birth. I was a disappointment to my mother from the second the nurses showed me to her. They had washed me in olive oil to bring out the beauty of my skin. They were amazed because I was born with brown eyes. Caucasian babies were not born with brown eyes, so I was unique right from the start. They thought I was beautiful. But I was everything my mother did not want. She was olive skinned with brown eyes and black ringlets. She was beautiful. But she had suffered all her life from growing up in a caucasian family of largely blue eyed, fair skinned, brown haired siblings. She grew up in Toowoomba where she was very different to all the other children she went to school with. She was teased for her



darker looks and she grew up hating it. She wasn't adopted. She did belong in the family. She was the last born of ten, but what the father knew and told some of the older children before he died was that she had a different father to the rest of the family. He had come home from World War 1 in a wheelchair and died of meningitis he had picked up in the trenches at Lone Pine. He knew he could not have fathered this last child. She was born some twenty months after he returned. My mother did not find out she was not her father's child until after her mother died some thirty-five years later. It was then that her older brothers had told her the truth. She was the daughter of the beautiful, Irish peasant, catholic mother but not the child of the English, aristocratic, anglican father. These things were important in the early 1900s. She was not acceptable. Till the day she died she did not know who her real father was. She had married a man who was the fairest she could find, my father, to try to not have a baby who would be dark and suffer as she had suffered. He had pale grey eyes, very white skin, fair hair, a catholic Irish man. It didn't work.

I have never known a life without pain, both physical caused by the mercury poisoning as a 6 month old, which ruined my health until I was over fifty, and emotional as I have written about in my first book," And His bride Has Made Herself ready". You can read about some of my story there. The Lord said to me one day after I had finished writing the first book, "You didn't even put the really bad stuff in." I couldn't. It was too much. I only wrote enough for the reader to understand what a changed life I have had through meeting Jesus. To understand the relationship that I have with Him, that He longs to have with every one of us.

My first book is not about me and my suffering. It is about Him and His miracles.

Even after I met Him, my life has still been very pain filled. I have lived through so much. You cannot be His intercessor and not have pain in your life. But today I am a very fulfilled person, a person free to be me and be comfortable with it. I am blessed in all things spiritual, the real riches of this world. I have a huge capacity for enjoyment. I laugh every day, many times a day. I know the pain my friend sees in me at times is no longer my pain. It is His pain. It is Him allowing me to feel, as His intercessor, just a small amount of the pain He feels for the world He so lovingly created.

In the beginning, before the garden of Eden, the Lord God created one very beautiful angel, lucifer. He spoiled lucifer, gave him many beautiful things. Loved him and told him how special he was. One thing I have learnt is that when you give too much to some people, they come to despise you for it. Lucifer came to think he was better than the Lord God and that he deserved the worship that was given to God. He told himself a lie, and he totally believed the lie he told himself. Believing the lie caused him to forget that God was the creator and he, lucifer, was the created one. So began the Battle between lies and the Truth.

When the Lord God created Adam and Eve and the garden, He created a place of Truth. There were no lies there. It wasn't a place where no mistakes were made. But it was a place where, when Adam or Eve made a mistake, there was no shame, no condemnation. Everything was

positive. Even making a mistake was positive because it was an opportunity to learn. It was a truth that people would and could make mistakes but this did not change their value to God. He would always love them. They could always learn a better way.

Then lucifer comes into this place of Truth and tells Eve a lie. She had never known a lie before. But he tells her that God has not told her the Truth. He tells her she will not die if she eats the fruit of the tree in the centre of the garden. He tells her lots of lies that contain some truth. She would not die immediately. She was already eating from the Tree of Life so she would not die as long as she did not eat from the tree of the knowledge of good and evil. The real Truth was that, once she ate from that tree, God could no longer allow her to eat from the Tree of Life, so she would now begin the process of growing old and dying. The other lie lucifer did not tell her was that she would lose her capacity for Intimacy with God; spiritual death. He told her she would gain great knowledge, but he did not tell her this knowledge was nowhere near as valuable as the spiritual intimacy she would lose. He also did not tell her that the getting of the knowledge of the good and evil would cause her to now live in judgement, firstly for herself and then for others. He did not tell her that the ability to know the difference between good and evil brings judgement, and that, without Intimacy with God, she would not be able to handle this knowledge correctly. He did not tell her that the judgement of herself, of good and evil, would cause her to believe lies about herself. Thus entered the first lie a man believed about himself. She tricked Adam into eating and he immediately lied to God. Or to be exact, he did not answer God's question. He evaded

answering. This is a lie. Anything that is not fully the truth is a lie.

The first question God asked him was “who told you that you were naked?”

The second question was “have you eaten from the tree?”

Adam’s answer should have been “I ate from the tree you told me not to eat from and now I know I am naked.” This would have been fully taking responsibility for his own behaviour and so the truth. We are all always responsible for our words and behaviour.

Instead he dumped on both God and Eve. “The woman YOU gave to be with me, gave to me and I ate.” It is all Your fault, not mine. I didn’t do anything wrong. But he did. God points this out to him a few sentences later.

“Because you listened to the voice of your wife.”

Adams answer was the beginning of poor communication. They had always had good communication with the Lord God before, because they lived in Intimacy with Him. Being in intimacy with anyone means we communicate truthfully with them. Poor communication and lack of intimacy destroys truth.

Why did Adam immediately lie?

Because he now knew himself, instantly, through the judgement of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, and it caused him to have shame for not being able to keep the one commandment God gave him; DO NOT EAT. He had the first Original Lie planted inside him, and he believed it. He did not believe anymore that he was worthy of the God of the universe loving him, because he had failed to be obedient in the one commandment God had given him.

He also let in a lie that Eve was no longer worthy of his love, much less God's love. She had tricked him and caused him to eat from the tree he was not supposed to eat from. He had not realised which tree he was eating from. But she knew, and she deceived him into eating from it. So she was even less worthy than he was. Their beautiful home was now controlled by lies; lies that God was not who they had believed He was because of lucifer lowering the lord God in Eve's eyes, and lies that they were not worthy. We have all been living with these lies throughout every generation since. And still today, all because lucifer wants to be worshiped as God.

The Lord Jesus taught me to call this first lie that went into Adam the Original Lie. Eve also had an Original Lie go into her at this time. Each person develops their own. The Original Lie is always a negative lie, causing us to believe negative things about ourselves. We all have an Original Lie. Most of the people I have spoken to have this negative lie controlling them, stopping them from finding out who they really are, and causing them to lead lives far less than they were meant to. But some people decide to create a

positive lie to try to counteract the negative lie. This positive lie is still a destructive lie. In fact it is more destructive than the negative lie. It is a lie trying to counteract a lie. It will never work. Those who create a positive lie have to fight this lie first, before they can fight the real lie, the negative one. They have a far bigger battle to fight. People find those with a severe negative lie very hard to be with, but they find people with a positive lie almost impossible to like. Does everyone know that we all pick up the state of other peoples' spirit, and what we pick up causes us to react to or treat others in certain ways controlled by our own lies. We do not know what we are sensing and we react to it unknowingly.

As stated in my first book, chapter three, everyone has an Original Lie inside them, ever since Adam. It is part of the human condition. No one is left out. It is just that the negative lie is deeper in some than in others. But everyone has one. In people who seem not to have one, it can take a life changing event, like the death of a spouse after 60 years of seemingly happy married life, to bring it up, because they have learnt to do life fairly well. However every one has one and it will surface sometime in their lives. The sad thing is, even though these people can do life fairly well, they can never reach the place where God wanted them to be. The Lie still prevents them from reaching their full potential.

As I said, every one's Original Lie is a negative one, but some people create for themselves a positive lie to try to counteract the negative one. They tell themselves that they are amazing or some strong word like amazing. And they fully believe their lie about themselves and live it out in their

lives. I have met a few with positive lies, and they are the least likely to be anything like their lie tells them they are. This is because they are living a lie on top of a lie. They have no chance of being real in their lives. Those with just a strong negative lie know they have major problems and are probably the ones who are the best off. They are real about who they are and so have a chance to learn and change. Even though they have negative beliefs about themselves, they can see the qualities they have that are good, and sometimes they can build on these. But if you are believing a positive lie that you are something that you are not, it blocks you from being aware that your real lie is negative and so you may never come to a place of dealing with it.

These lies that came from the first bite of the fruit of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil are what overcoming is all about. All the promises in the chapters in Revelation of the seven letters to the seven churches, that is to all of us alive today, are about overcoming. It is the destructive thoughts from eating of that tree we were never to eat from that we have to overcome. We can never become who God has ordained we are to be while ever there is a lie, positive or negative inside us. You can be the most famous preacher, evangelist in the world, but you will still not be where God planned for you to be. You will either be doing it in a positive lie, not a good place to be, or you will be doing it through might, a better place to be but still not in the way God wants you to do it, or you will be doing it through soul power, the very worst place to be. We need to be doing everything though Intimacy with God, but while ever a lie is in you, you cannot have deep Intimacy with God. That was and still is lucifer's plan, to stop us from reaching that place of deep

Intimacy with God. He knows what we could do if we ever became free of our lies. We would be amazing.

There are those who can seem to be amazing in their positive lie. They can achieve incredible things. You would all know someone who has a positive lie. But the truth is they are not ever able to be happy in themselves, or able to be happy with someone and live a happy, fulfilled life. If you stop eating from the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, you will see who they really are. I have someone very close to me who is like this, and I have closely known a number of others. It saddens me because I know the things they will never have unless they decide to defeat this lie.

The positive lie is actually the evil lie and the negative lie is the good lie, if any lie can be called good. It is good only in comparison to the positive lie. We can fight the negative lie with the truth, as described in my first book and on my web site. But we cannot fight the positive lie in the same way, because the positive lie is such a strong lie that to feed it truth like we do with the negative lie, only makes it worse. There is only one way to fight the positive lie, and that is to go back to the beginning and look at every truthful thing about ourselves. We start with the negatives. We need to uncover the real lie, the negative one.

When my lie was that I was unlovable, it was actually the truth at that time. My negative belief system had become my truth, the truth of who I was. I was extremely self centred and this made me hard to love. People did not want to be near me. I was unlovable and no one could love me. But when you have a positive lie, you are not walking in the truth



of who you really are. You are walking fully in a lie. You can believe very deeply that you are amazing but the truth is that you are not, and it makes people dislike you because you are believing such a powerful untruth about yourself. This is why the negative lie is “good” and the positive lie is “evil.” It really is evil. It is not just bad. It is evil. It destroys more, far more, than the negative lie does. It makes it almost impossible to have intimacy with God. When we begin to fight our negative lies with the truth, we are immediately building intimacy with God. But if the positive lie forever blocks our finding our negative lie, and being able to fight it with the truth, we can never build intimacy with God. My experience with the positive lie with those I have met who have one is that no one ever really likes them. In fact people can dislike them intensely I was hard to love, but people actually didn’t dislike me. People with a positive lie cannot be liked and that is far worse than not being loved.

A positive lie is very like the Laodicean Church; you are poor, blind, naked, but you do not know it. With a negative lie we do know we are poor, blind and naked. So God can work with us. When you don’t know you are poor, blind and naked, He can’t work with you until you come to know fully how poor, blind, and naked you really are, and to buy from Him the things that you need to be healed. We can buy what we need only from Him.

We were always meant to live as Adam and Eve lived in the garden, in intimacy with and dependant on God. But they chose to eat and so let the first Original Lie go in. Now today, our negative lie goes into each one of us without us choosing for it to be so. It is the result of lucifer’s plan for us

all to be eating from the tree of the knowledge of good and evil and therefor causing lies to be planted in our children, generation by generation.

There is no condemnation in having a positive lie. But there is condemnation in not choosing to destroy it. To try to change the behaviour will never work against the positive lie. There is only one way to be free and that is to fully acknowledge to God exactly who we are. Then to be willing to work with Him to come against the lies. There are principles, besides the formula for changing the subconscious mind, that need to be in place for us to be free. They all go back to the beginning, to chapter 2 and 3 of Genesis, to Adam and Eve. All of these are written in my first book, but I will state them again very simply here. They all go back to Adam's and Eve's behaviour after they were disobedient and ate from the tree.

**Take responsibility for our own behaviour. Watch every action that we make and listen to every word and be aware of who we are and what we need to change.**

**Do not look at anyone else and how they are doing or what they are doing. You cannot see or discern clearly what or who anyone else is until you have been fully honest with yourself and God about who and what you are.**

**Do not dump. That is do not blame anyone else for who you are or what you do. From the time God holds us all accountable, 20 years of age, it does not matter what your parents or anyone else did to you or does to you, you are responsible for staying like you are. You are**

**responsible for working out your own salvation with fear and trembling.**

**Do not justify. This is to give “good” reasons why it was okay to behave in a wrong manner. Eve justified that it was okay for her to give the fruit to Adam because the serpent deceived her. It was not okay.**

There are many more principles but these four are the ones that came into Adam and Eve when they first ate, and so are the ones we need to get right in order to establish intimacy with God, so He can then lead us on this unique journey of learning with Him.

You really need to reach down and touch the deep place within you that needs to be healed. This takes courage to go through the pain of acknowledging who we are and that every one of us needs healing, emotionally and spiritually. Fighting the negative lie leads to intimacy with God. It is based on scripture;

Paul says; “No good thing dwells in me”. Romans chapter 7, verse 18.

God says; “the heart of man is evil above all things.”

It is about knowing that without God we are nothing. We are made in his Image, but we are not Him. We have our being totally in Him. The truth is that we are created beings. All we can ever be is created beings. All we can ever have in this world is to move back, in humility, to the unique

individual He formed in our mother's womb. We are nothing without Him. Everything in the world would cease to exist if He ceased to exist.

**To find our being totally in Him is the ultimate place of being.**

The most powerful opposites in this world are the Lord God versus lucifer. Whose image are we choosing to walk in? Whose image are we allowing ourselves to be made into? When we think we have anything at all outside of what God gives us, we are walking in lucifer's image.

In the negative lie, we know we aren't anything but what we are. But in the positive lie, we can believe that we are many things we aren't. I read a book when I was a teenager and searching for truth. It put forth the idea that everything in the universe was God breaking a little piece of Himself off and sending it into the world to experience what it was like. The ultimate idea was that therefore everything and everyone was God. The last three words in the book were; "You are God". This is exactly what lucifer wants to believe and for us to follow him and believe this also. To believe we can be God. This was the temptation from the tree that Eve fell for, even though she had no concept at all of what he was talking about. Remember she did not know lies or negatives. She was literally 'a babe in the woods'.

Even Jesus did not call himself good. He said; "There are none who are good, no, not one, only God." The gospel of Mark chapter 10, verse 18.

When I began this journey I have been on for 39 years, I was constantly in awe of the fact that the Lord God, Creator of the Universe, had reached down from Heaven to help me. And I am still in awe of this. Not once do I think it must be because I am special. I am still saying to Him often, “I don’t know why you picked me to touch so amazingly, but I am so grateful you did.”

Last year He gave me two words from Himself, spoken forth from me to me from Him. The first one was one morning when I had just arisen. I heard the words and I wrote them down.

“When you are nothing in me, then you are everything to me.”

Very complex words, yet I knew straight away what He was saying, and that this was the walk in Him He wanted me on. It is a John the Baptist walk. John said,

“He must increase and I must decrease”.

The second word was far more amazing as I spoke it forth in front of three of the young people, in fact the first three, that I had been discipling for a number of years. I had no idea what I was going to say. I have experienced speaking words forth for Him numbers of times, words for the church, and I never know what I am going to say. This night I thought it was another of these words. But the word was for me. It was;

“I needed someone who has had almost nothing go right for her and yet she will tell the world what a wonderful God I am.”

That person is me, and I will always no matter what goes wrong.

God calls himself “I Am”. And He is. Lucifer wants to be “I am,” but he isn’t. This is the essence of every battle; The Lord God versus lucifer. They are both saying; “I Am,” but only one of them is.

**The other is a liar.**

## Abel versus Cain

In the book of Acts of the Apostles, the people who heard Peter and John and those with them preaching and teaching about the risen Jesus, and speaking in languages they had not learnt, marvelled and said,

*“These are unlearned men. How is it that they are able to speak like this?”*

Of course it was because of Pentecost, and the tongues of fire that had rested on their heads. They had been filled with God’s Holy Spirit, and it showed. They were changed men.

I am unlearned. I did not even finish high school. But the Lord God has settled a tongue of fire on my head and I am a changed woman. There is almost nothing left of who I was when I met Him, and I am everything He allows me to be for Him and His purposes.

I don’t write these books; He does. I lie in bed early in the morning, maybe 2.30 am, and I listen as the words begin to come, even with the chapter heading. Then after an hour I get up and I write, exactly as I am doing this morning. The first book began after a lady had called me to her house, supposedly to help me learn about my first computer. But she had a hidden agenda. She spent the whole time yelling

at me and telling me what a horrible person I was. An elder in the church had asked me to pray about an issue that was a problem for him, and I did this. I told him what I had heard from the Lord.

I am God's intercessor, I hear from Him very clearly. I always make sure I know that what I have heard is from Him. I am very careful about giving words. In fact it is something I rarely do. The elder did not like the answer. It was not what he wanted to hear even though it had come from the Lord. I had it confirmed by three people, including the pastor of the church. The lady this day was telling me I had no right to give a word to an elder. I sat for an hour with tears rolling down my cheeks and let her speak untruthful things to me. I did not answer her one word.

As I left her house, I heard the Lord say to me to not change how I had originally seen her to be; a woman of God. He also told me that He wanted me to write a book, a testimony of how He had saved me, and of my walk with Him since. I began writing down notes and ideas. But months later I was still struggling and could not see how I was ever going to write a book. I was in a christian writer's group with the lady I write about in the chapter, "The Bride of Christ versus the Body of Christ." I went for a toilet break. While I was away, I very clearly heard the Lord tell me what I was to call this first book. It was to be "And His Bride Has Made Herself Ready". I didn't know then that it was to be the first of a number of books. I instantly knew the scripture verse the book was to be based on, from Revelation 19. I also was no longer confused about how to write it. Everything fell into place. And so the first book was written. All the experts



in the writing and publishing business told me the title was too long and that I should change it. How would you dare to change a word from God? I couldn't!

Almost to the day I put my pen down and turned the computer off, I heard the titles for three more books; "Be the Eve That Eve Wasn't," "True Spiritual warfare," and "Without Spot, Wrinkle or Blemish". He had even picked the order I was to write them in. Again I instantly knew what the scripture verses were the books would be based on. You have to know the word for the Lord to work through you as He does with me; both the Living Word, Jesus and the written word, the Bible.

So actually I have only written a few chapters in the first book. Everything else is His.

When I finished the second book, "Be the Eve That Eve Wasn't," He had me write in huge capital letters, Cain killed Abel, at the end. I knew He had a purpose for those words and this book is based deeply on the reason Cain did kill Abel. Deep spiritual issues He has opened up to me over the last nine months. I am blown away by the profound truths He has revealed, and yet the extreme simplicity of the answer.

### **IT IS ALL ABOUT LOVE.**

I have a special friend who is also God's intercessor. A couple of months ago, the Lord asked her,

"How much have you loved?"

From her beautiful heart she answered,

“Nowhere near enough Lord.”

Would this be the cry of your heart if He asked you the same question?

If it is, you are a giver, an Abel.

If it isn't, then you are a taker, a Cain.

For these two sons of Adam and Eve, who they were, hold the key to all this worlds' problems. If you are a giver, your highest priority is to Love; God first and then all others. To Love as He, Jesus, loved us. I have recently had a very sad experience in my life. I met a number of young people some seven years ago now. I met one first, and she introduced me to the others.

One day she asked me to come and talk to a friend of hers. They had been friends for many years. I was shocked at the way she spoke to the other young woman, who had a beautiful heart and a very gentle spirit. It was so bad I had to ask her to leave the room while I talked to her friend.

Just a few weeks ago, after seven years and on the gentle ones birthday, she yelled at her friend in a public place and dumped on her.

I could not understand how this could happen after seven years of walking on this journey. The Lord showed me that every truth He had revealed to me over the last three years

had come because of my love for and concern for this young woman. Yet she still does and says all the things He says not to do. Every truth He has me write about, she still refuses to walk in.

Why?

Simple !!!

It is about free will, her choices. She still choses to eat from the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, to judge others by this knowledge we were never meant to have. She still choses not to love. She still choses not to be a giver. The things she does to her friend are exactly the things that led Cain to kill Abel. Except of course, as I have already said, we no longer kill our brother in the flesh. We kill the soul and the spirit by our judgements and our lack of love.

I am not able to have her in my life any more, as the Lord has shown me she has been putting me in His place in her life, believing that if I continue to love her, she is okay. No matter how painful it is to me, I cannot allow this to continue. He is the only one who can love any of us enough to convince us we are okay. It is not my job, it is His, and He does it so much better than I ever could.

Can she change?

Can a Cain become an Abel?

Can a taker become a giver?

I write about this because someone needs to stand up and say to all the takers out there, “You need to learn to love, to become a giver.” Takers are in the majority. The bottom line of **every** problem this world has is because someone somewhere, or more likely many together somewhere are taking.

Can she change?

Can you?

The answer is anyone can.

It all depends on using your free will and choosing the right way.

Do you chose; The Lord God or lucifer?

The Spiritual world or the natural world?

The Power of the Spirit or the power of the soul?

Intimacy with the Lord God or eating from that tree?

The Truth or your original lie?

To be a Giver or to be a taker?

To be in the Bride of Christ or to be in the Body?

To be an Abel or to be a Cain?

It really is that simple. It is your choice.

There is an incredible postscript to this. It has been 6 months and the young woman has changed. I am so excited because I have doubted that it is possible to change. I have not seen anyone change to this depth. I have asked the Lord God many times whether takers can become givers, dumpers become lovers? Yet this beautiful young woman has. And that is really exciting. Now the answer is there.

Yes they can change. They only have to want to.

**She wanted to so badly. And she has. Dramatically.**

# The Bride of Christ versus The Body of Christ.

I had woken this morning with words from God, a new understanding He wanted me to write about. I sometimes feel a little fearful when this happens. My first book hasn't yet been released, and I don't know how it is going to be received. I wonder how people are thinking about my claim that God speaks to me. I am just a grandmother, not well educated, have none of the credentials the world admires, yet God asks me to write books for Him.

This is how today's understanding came about.

I had met a lady from a Christian writer's group some years ago. The group's leader was not well and decided she could not facilitate the meeting any longer, so it was disbanded. This lady and I were invited to join another group that was just beginning. We attended this group for a couple of years, then, for spiritual reasons, decided we could no longer go there. We began to meet at my home to support each other in our writing. This had been happening for about a year, one Saturday a month, when she said some words to me that shook me up very badly.

*“God has told me you are to be the sister to me that my own sister was not able to be ”.*

I had not replied to her, and I was no longer able to meet with her. I had gone under a very heavy burden. My sister was never able to be there for me either, and I did not feel I was capable of being a sister to anyone. Also my experience has been for God to be to us everything we need, to make up for all the hurtful relationships in our lives. He does a great job of this, and I knew if she was looking to me instead of to God, she was going to be let down. I had always been aware of a difference in our doctrinal beliefs, and had worried this may come out one day and cause strife. I did not ever express to her who I am, or what I believed, as I knew she would not agree with me. So for me, the relationship between us had not been as close as she had felt it was for her.

I had not rung her for several months when I felt I needed to do something about the situation. She hadn't contacted me either, and it was not right to let my fear go unresolved. I wrote her a letter [I could not speak to her on the phone about it] and put it in her mail box. I expressed how I felt and the burden I had gone under, and my inability to meet up with her. I did not dump on her, I just stated facts. I did not give any solutions or ultimatums. I wanted to hear her reply first.

She rang me a few nights later. She denied ever saying anything like that to me. She told me I was confused and someone else must have said it. She said she had only ever considered me a sister in Christ. A number of times she referred to the Body of Christ. She kept saying she would never hurt me like that. She said she had not rung me because she had not done any writing so had nothing to

share. I asked her if she couldn't have come and supported me in my writing. After hesitating for some seconds, she said she hadn't thought of it but, yes, she could have done this. I did not believe her excuses.

In the three years I had been writing my first book, she had not given me any favourable comments on it. She also gave me no unfavourable comments. I believe she had not rung me because she was waiting for me to ring her and affirm to her that I was prepared to be the sister her sister had not been able to be. Remember here, I am taking responsibility for my own thoughts. This does not mean that is what she was doing. But I found it hard to believe she hadn't rung me for seven months.

She did apologise, but I did not accept it. The Lord has told me that we are not to apologise quickly, that we are to go to Him first and sort out what we have really done wrong, if anything, and how He sees it, and what He wants us to do about it. She asked me what I wanted her to do about it, and I told her this. The next morning I was woken with the words,

*The trouble is her focus is the Body of Christ, But your focus is the Bride of Christ.*

For many years, even before I was saved, I had pondered the question of why some people choose to be "dumpers" when they have been hurt by life, refusing to take responsibility for their own behaviour, and others keep on being givers. I had always chosen to keep giving and loving, but I had been dumped on many times and knew there was something



wrong with it. My mother was the best example. With all she did to me, I kept on loving, whereas she kept dumping, especially as she got older. For an explanation of dumping, read chapter five of my first book, “And His Bride Has Made Herself Ready,” in future referred to as His Bride. For those who have not read my first book, it is essential for you to do so, as many of the principles I talk about there in depth are mentioned in this book.

I had thought the Original Lie [Chapter three of His Bride] was the solution to why people handle hurt differently, and of course it is. But this morning, He was giving me a biblical explanation, a much deeper understanding. With just the one sentence, He had given me a full explanation of exactly what He means by the statement. I don’t know how He does this but it is an incredible experience to be taught personally by the creator of the universe. At the time of writing, I believe this one statement forms the complete substance of this chapter. All that follows comes from Him. I just write the explanation to the best of my ability.

The focus on the Body of Christ brings about a focus on ministry, how christians need to be taught, how they are behaving, what they are doing, how the church is going, how can we make it function better, numbers, which one has the right doctrine, how the body is functioning as a whole. It brings about an attitude of judging others to make sure the body is okay. It brings out a belief that we are the ones who have got it right and every one else must be wrong. It is those who focus on the Body of Christ that can get into criticism and judgement.

One of the reasons I knew my friend's doctrine was different to mine was her reaction when another lady we both knew well started going to a church that is considered a cult by christian churches. It came about this way. She and her husband had been church goers for many years. Then he had an accident. He was hit by a bus while riding his bicycle. His back was severely injured and he was unable to work again. The church they were attending did not visit him or care for him. Another church began calling to see him while he was at home recuperating. He felt they were caring for him and, as he became physically stronger, he began to attend their church. His wife continued to go to her church. But as time went on, at least a year, she began to see the difference in caring between the two denominations. She started to go to the one her husband was still attending. She saw how the time and company and giving of this church to her husband was helping him in his recovery, and she appreciated what they were doing for him. She did not agree with the doctrine they held, but she agreed with the love they gave in abundance.

Our mutual friend, the lady who felt God told her I was to be her sister, heard about this and reacted very badly. She felt they had both lost their salvation, and when we met on a Saturday, wanted to pray for them to go back to what she considered a correct church. I could not pray with her about it as I saw the problem for the husband and wife as them both being hurt by the "correct" church, and needing the love and caring the "incorrect" church was giving them in order for them to heal. I do not believe it is my right to judge either between churches or of what people are doing in their christian walk. This is God's right, and, I believe, if I have

a strong walk with Him, He will tell me His heart in any matter, and tell me how He wants it prayed about. He is, after all, Almighty God. He loves everyone far better than I could. He knows all the circumstances. I don't. Unless I have totally removed the log from my own eye so I can see clearly the speck in my brother's eye, any judgement I may decide would be made from a place of unhealedness, not a very good place from which to make a judgement.

As the Lord took me through His teaching on this, He told me that everyone who decides to accept Christ into their lives becomes part of the Body of Christ. So our focus is ourselves first, then other believers, learning the Word, what it means to begin to live by the principles of God in our lives, to accept others, to build the foundations of Jesus' teachings into our lives. We learn to make the functioning of the Body important. What we each do, how we live, can affect the functioning of the Body, and so affect others. So if one of us does not follow as we believe we are asked to follow, we become concerned that the Body may be damaged.

### I Corinthians chapter 12 verse 26a

Our mutual friend was beside herself telling the wife how wrong she was and wanting to pray for them in their error. She fell into criticism, I feel, because she did not find out how God felt. She believed she already knew what was right and what God would want. My focus was to pray for the husband to be healed. He needed the "incorrect" church because he had been hurt by the "correct" church in that they did not visit him after his accident. I had built enough of a relationship with my Heavenly Father to

know I needed to check with Him to make sure how He felt. I believed He would bring the husband and wife out of the “incorrect” church when and if He felt it was the wrong church for them. I believe the love the husband was receiving was vital for his healing at the time. The lack of pastoring skills in the “correct” church may have led the husband into anger against God. God was protecting him at a time when he was very vulnerable. God can use anything to help us find our way. He knows what He is doing. Does everyone know He loves everyone, even “incorrect” churches and “correct” churches, and He is able to bring everything out right. Just to get the perspective right, the “incorrect” church does believe in the birth, death and resurrection of Jesus.

So we spend some time on focusing on the Body of Christ in the beginning of our christian walk. This is the pure milk we need to nourish us during this time. I Peter chapter 2 verse 2.

But we need to move on. We cannot stay babes.

Hebrews chapter 5 verses 13 and 14 says, if we stay on milk, we will be unskilled in the word of righteousness for we will still be babes. To be unskilled in the word of righteousness is to do the things contained above; to focus on the Body, how it is functioning. We need to move onto solid food so we may reach full age, and become “those who by reason of use, have our senses exercised to discern both good and evil.” The Lord showed me that morning, the move from milk to solid food is the move from the focus on the Body of Christ to the focus on the Bride of Christ.

The focus on the Bride of Christ is very different to the focus on the Body of Christ. It is the focus on making ourselves ready as His Bride, Revelation chapter 19 verse 7. It is the focus of having Him be able to present us to Himself, Ephesians chapter 5 verses 27 to 29, without spot or wrinkle, as holy and without blemish.

This focus has two parts to it. One is to submit ourselves wholly to His making us ready, and the second is to be willing to do everything we can to make ourselves ready. One does not work without the other. But the second is not possible without the first. The teaching of and absorbing of the solid food, meat of the word, is preparing us to focus on the Bride of Christ, but it takes an active submitting of the will to Jesus for the process to take place. This is because He wants followers who have counted the cost, and agreed to pay the price. For the cost is enormous. It was the price He paid on the cross.

In Matthew chapter 16, verse 24 Jesus says to His disciples,

*“If anyone desires to come after me,  
let him deny himself, take up his cross,  
And follow me.”*

But we have to fully understand the cost, appreciate the cost, be grateful for the cost, and live our lives for Him as worthy of the price He paid. Only then can He accept our agreement to have Him bring us to be the Bride of Christ. Of course, with the focus shifted from the Body to the Bride, we have a different mind set. Our focus is now on what we are doing wrong, and what we need to do right to please Him.

It is a lifetime of changing and becoming like Him. For He was and is our example.

When our focus is the Bride of Christ, we are building intimacy with Him. He has accepted our full commitment to Him and is sharing with us His principles, helping us to put them into place in our lives.

We talk a lot about the rapture in some of the churches, whether we believe in it or not, and who will be going. In about 1982, the Lord spoke to me audibly as I was driving home with Renee after picking her up from school. She was 9. I was 39. His words were,

*“You and Renee will never know what it is like to die”.*

I thanked Him for His words even though I had no idea what He was talking about. The next night I walked into a bible study with an AOG church that had just been established, and that would become the AOG church in Surfers Paradise. The Pastor was Robin Kerr. His first words were,

*“There are some people in this room tonight who will never know what it is like to die”.*

I was about to find out what the words the Lord had spoken to me meant. Robin taught on the rapture of the church. I had never heard this taught or spoken about in the church I had been going to previously. After that night I became very interested in the “end times” as it is called. I now know it is really called “the time of the end and the return of Jesus.”

But I was being taught by the Lord Jesus, not by the church. He had been my teacher right from the day of my miraculous salvation in 1976. What I write about next is what He has taught me in the intervening years. It is the difference between Paul's Body of Christ, Ephesians chapter 5 verses 25 to 27, and Revelation 19, Jesus' Bride of Christ.

After the rapture, we are going straight to the Marriage supper of the Lamb. Revelation chapter 19, verse 9. The marriage supper of the Lamb is the feast the Lord Jesus has longed for since His ascension. There are only two guests; Himself and His Bride.

Who is she, this Bride?

She is the one who, when she met Him, she chose to follow Him with her whole heart. As she went along, she decided she wanted to be more like Him. It wasn't enough to follow Him; she wanted to be like Him for she was falling in love with who He is. So she chose to let Him mould her and make her to be without spot, wrinkle or blemish, even holy, so He could present her to His Father. This was a painful procedure but she rejoiced in it as she had Him beside her all the way. As she became a little more like Him, and began to build some intimacy with Him, she fell completely in love with Him. She decided she wanted to have Him fully as her husband, to have nothing else more important in her life than Him. She chose to become part of His Bride. She loved Him so much, she chose to make herself ready, as any bride should make herself ready, for her husband. She wanted her dress to be clean, white, and beautiful for Him. She became an overcomer so she would be equally yoked

with His overcoming. She wanted her wedding garment to be ready for when He came for her, because He was going to come at a time she did not know, and surprise her. You see you cannot go to this wedding feast unless you have made your wedding garment ready. She had to be ready to go at any time He chose. This would be a feast like no other feast ever, for only the Bride and the Groom would be there. There are no guests.

Will you be there?

Have you made your wedding dress ready?

Are you totally in love with Him, the Lord Jesus?

Do you long to be His Bride?

I will.

I have.

I am.

I do.



## Glorifying God versus Seeking Admiration.

Each year with the Lord God brings more revelation. This year's has been one that I believe controls us far more than any other. Of course it goes back to the Garden and the serpent tempting the woman. I have written already about the "I wants" that came into Eve at this time, that caused her to deceive Adam and for him to break God's commandment to not eat from that tree. Also I have written about the Original Lie that was planted in each of them at this time of eating the forbidden fruit.

But now the Lord God was showing me another consequence of eating from that tree. You see, each of the things the serpent offered the woman was to bring her the same thing he desired; the admiration only the Lord God deserves.

The lust of the flesh, in his words, the fruit is luscious. This was to bring her admiration for the way she looked.

The lust of the eyes, that is, the tree is beautiful to look at. This was to bring her admiration for the things she had in her life. In todays terms, the beautiful house, amazing children, valuable possessions, expensive car, our own jet plane, world first class travel, precious stones.

The pride of life, the admiration we can get from our knowledge, especially our spiritual knowledge.

So only early this year did He begin to reveal to me how I sought admiration for the spiritual knowledge I have. I am 75 years old and I own nothing so the first two were not relevant. And many years ago, in the early years of my walk with Him, He led me through getting rid of the lust of the flesh. I was attractive and could get admiration for the way I looked. But I was naturally obedient to His laws and getting admiration for the way I looked from men could lead to adultery. And I did not want this in my life. He led me to overcome this need for admiration by telling me to let my hair grow very long and very straight. Definitely nowhere near as attractive as the long curly perms I used to wear. I never wore makeup, and I dressed demurely. It was very hard to let these go. but I did it. I wore very long straight hair for many years.

So the first “I want” for me became the third “I want”; I had been given a spectacular gift of being able to listen and hear and to help numbers of quite severely dysfunctional people become free. The Reverend from the Uniting church who was a Doctor of Theology, who mentored me through my first book, said to me that I could help people psychiatrists and psychologists could not help. And the fruit was there. I could. Heady stuff. But He had trained me up very well in “Obedience is better than sacrifice. I was always obedient. So I began to hear instances of myself seeking admiration for the things I knew. And I immediately came against it and told the Lord God I did not want it, and to take away the need for admiration. After only a short time I found the words I was speaking were impacting others more truthfully than

before. Not people I was mentoring. Just people I may have sought attention from. It was working. I was getting rid of this insidious need.

And of course what we really need to be doing is GLORIFYING GOD. This is the desire of my heart, for Him to be understood and loved and admired. The opposite of what Adam and Eve had

Then the Lord God began to talk to me about admiration and how people everywhere, but especially in the churches, sought this all the time in the knowledge they had of scripture, the gifts they walked in, the experiences they had at church, by being in the best church. Of course the destruction of the world from Adam and Eve eating from the Tree of the Knowledge of Good and Evil is not understood and never preached in churches. We are taught that we say our salvation prayer in front of the church, and we are saved and spirit filled and we have it all together. We believe what we are taught and do not seek the deeper things of the Spirit, or study our bibles to show ourselves approved. Even doing these things, studying the bible and seeking knowledge, are done in the ‘I want’ of needing admiration and so do not lead us to the truth. You can hear it in the music. It is all about ‘I’, not about ‘I AM’.

It is sad that the place where deception is the greatest is in the churches. We believe we are born again and we aren’t.

The fruit isn’t there.

We believe we are spirit filled, and we aren’t.

The fruit isn't there.

Jesus says we will do greater things than He did. And we don't.

The fruit isn't there.

We are to bring Glory to God and we don't.

The fruit isn't there.

The difference between the Body and the Bride is the Bride does seek God's Glory and not her own.

# Part Two

## The Weapons

Forward

It Is All About Jesus

Obedience

Love

Believe

Real Trust

Intimacy

In Spirit and in Truth

Knowing Our New Name

Take Up Your Cross

Sacrifice

Unity

Be Not Deceived

Not By Might

A Heart After God's Own Heart

Choosing the Right Tree

Naked But Not Ashamed

No Fig Leaves

Be Not Afraid  
Following the Blueprint  
Set His Face Like Flint  
Pure Essence  
True Spiritual Authority  
Forgiving  
Freewill  
Knowing God  
Who We Are  
True Spiritual Worship

## Forward

The battle we all live in in this world is spiritual, therefore, naturally, the weapons we need to fight this battle have to be spiritual.

In my first book I write about going to a church seminar at a camping grounds in Northern NSW. The guest speaker was from Perth. On the Saturday afternoon, he asked for the recording devices to be switched off. He then shared with the 800 christians gathered, that there was a demonic presence over his church in Perth trying to kill him. He was experiencing severe headaches.

He believed the power generated by the large number of believers gathered in this one place could be enough to get rid of the demon. He had us all waving spiritual swords and speaking in “tongues” for about half an hour. Then he said he felt it was done and he went back to teaching the seminar.

I did not ever hear if the demon left his church. I believe it may have done. But did it leave because of all the sword waving and speaking in “tongues”? I know it definitely did not leave for this reason. It left because it found two weak men at the camp, an assistant pastor and an elder from our church, murmuring against our pastor, a beautiful, anointed, godly man. So it came home with us and killed our pastor instead. You can read the full story in chapter five of my first book, “And His Bride Has Made Herself Ready.”



I believe that all the sword waving and speaking in “tongues” was done in the area of soul power. In order to operate in the spiritual realm, you have to build your sword in the spiritual realm, and also put on spiritual armour.

One night in the healing rooms in Manly, a man called Tony who I had never met before, came up to me with awe on his face and said to me,

“I have just seen the biggest sword I have ever seen, in  
your arms.

It is so huge, I do not know how you are carrying it.”

He saw it in the spiritual realm. It was not visible in the natural realm. This is true spiritual warfare, to be able to build up in the spiritual realm, real power from our true warfare in this world, so God can use it in any way He chooses, to defeat principalities and powers in the spiritual world. The weapons that I will write about are the way we build this sword. God can use it for good in our own lives, or, as myself as an intercessor, in world situations, or in defeating lucifer in the lives of our loved ones or others.

I had built the sword in the spiritual by the way I walked with Jesus in the thirty years previously. I overcame in the natural in order to build a sword in the spiritual.

This is what the Lord Jesus did in the years between 12 years of age and 30, when He went home with His parents and was subject to them.

When He went to be baptised by John the Baptist in the river Jordan, at the beginning of His ministry, He had already built His spiritual sword. This is why the heavens opened and the Lord God spoke forth,

“This is my Son in whom I am well pleased.”

It was the spiritual strength He had built up in those 18 years that God was well pleased with. He had overcome as a man. Had He not overcome and built up spiritual strength in those years, He would not have been ready for the 40 day fast and the three temptations from lucifer.

The weapons we will be looking at in this chapter will be weapons built in the spiritual world by how we overcome in the natural world, because the spiritual world is the real world and everything that happens there affects us in the natural world. And the opposite is also true. Everything that happens in the natural world affects the spiritual. This is why every word we speak and every one of our actions are important. They affect the spiritual world.

I write in “The Bride” that the sword I build in the spiritual world by how I overcome in the natural world is a sword for the Lord God to use. I wrote this one day a couple of years ago. However I am open to the Lord showing me how I can use the sword in the natural world if He wishes. But He is the one who created the spiritual world and the spiritual laws so, at the time of writing this, I still believe I build the sword for Him to use as He wishes or needs. He is the one who knows what is happening in the spiritual world all the time. And He fights on my behalf.

The Perfect example of this is the way He reached down and touched me to get me saved. Someone, somewhere had built a spiritual sword for him to use on my behalf. i believe it was my Aunt Stephanie Joyce Barlow, affectionally called Aunt Jo. She was not perfect. She enjoyed a little drink and smoked until the day she died. But her life in Him was exemplary. She was a true giver, and she loved jesus with her whole heart.

In a much, much smaller way, but the same principle, this sword I have built for God to use is the same as the spiritual power Jesus won by the whole of his life and especially by His death on the cross, for God to use to change the lives of those who chose to believe in His Son. In every generation since. As soon as we accept Jesus as saviour, God is given permission to use the spiritual power of the sword Jesus built to defeat lucifer in the lives of everyone alive. He even uses it before we make a commitment to Him. After I made a commitment to Jesus in the catholic church in Canberra that day, I could look back and see how He had been working for years to bring me to the place where I would accept Him as Saviour. He does this in all our lives, if we will but let Him. He does not will that any are lost. It would be God's desire that lucifer is in hell without any humans with him.

## It Is All About Jesus

Sometimes I ask people a question.

How do you see Jesus?

Almost always they answer that they see Him as the Jesus of the Gospels, as the man who He was when he walked on the earth. Still a man who is also God who can help them with the problems in their daily lives.

I was sitting in the Uniting Church in Manly, in Sydney one Sunday morning when I saw on the wall in front of me a vision. The church was very old, very large with extremely high ceilings. And so the wall was huge, and the vision that appeared there was very large. It was a vision of the Lord Jesus Christ. He was seated on a white horse. The horse was rearing on its hind legs, and Jesus was holding the reins in His left hand, and in His right hand He was brandishing a huge sword. He was ready for battle. Magnificent! I was so impacted by this that I talked about it for weeks afterwards. I tried to get a young man who had artistic talent to draw it for me. But no one was impressed by the vision but me.

But I knew Jesus had shown me something He wanted me to be impacted by. I came to realise that it had changed the way I saw Him. This vision was how He is now, very different to how the Bible pictures Him except for a few verses in Revelation.

So what was my vision representing? I know that seeing Him as Jesus with a sword in His hand and riding a white horse has made my faith so much stronger. He is the Jesus who fights for me every day, against principalities and powers that I do not see. Of course the sword He was brandishing is the spiritual sword He has built up by His life, death, and resurrection.

The man who walked on the earth 2000 years ago does not seem like a man who could fight and destroy principalities. And yet He did just that. By every word and every action every day of His life from 12 years onwards, He fought and destroyed lucifer and his principalities. He came as a man and fought them so we would know that as men and women today we can do the same. We only need deep intimacy with Him and His Father to be able to do it.

The first chapter of the Revelation of John gives an even more incredible vision of the Risen Lord as He is today. He is the one who has overcome and is walking in the power and authority that has become His. The real truth of this is far more than words written on a page can ever convey, whether they be the words written here or the words written in the Revelation.

HE HAS ALL POWER AND ALL AUTHORITY.  
HE HAS WON THE RIGHT TO OPEN THE SEALS.  
HE IS THE ONLY ONE FOUND WORTHY.

This is why I start every chapter of the weapons with the words “It is all about Jesus.” He has won everything for us so we can be like Him and overcome lucifer and win the

battle. He lived a life that is our example of how to build our spiritual sword.

The weapons of God are mighty for pullings down strongholds. Yet they are simple to understand and easy to use. We just need to understand them, and desire to follow Him fully and become like Him.

# Weapon 1

## Obedience

It is all about Jesus.

When He walked among us for three and a half years, He taught us many things. Most of His teaching was by the words of His mouth. But a significant amount was by the way He lived, how He reacted, and how He handled people and situations.

His whole life for those three and a half years was spiritual warfare.

So, what about the first thirty years? Were they significant?

The gospel of Luke, chapter two, verses 40 to 52 describes the childhood of Jesus. These lines tell of a time when Mary and Joseph took Jesus, then twelve years old, to Jerusalem to celebrate a feast. When they were one day's travel towards home, they discovered Jesus was not with them, so they returned to Jerusalem seeking Him.

When they found Him, He was,

*“in the temple, sitting in the midst of the teachers, both  
listening to them,  
and asking them questions.”*

Scripture says all who heard Him were astounded at His understanding and answers.

When His parents chastised Him for causing them anxiety, He replied,

*“Why did you seek me?”  
“Did you not know I must be about My Father’s  
business?”*

Then the final verses say,

He went down with them and came to Nazareth, where he was subject to them. Verse 51a

*“And Jesus increased in wisdom and stature,  
And in favour with God and men.”*

Is this God’s way of preparing us to be ready to be His workmen in this world?

To me, any other way except the way Jesus did it, is not God’s way.

The bible only gives these few verses. It says almost nothing about His life, His struggles, His growth process, during this period. Yet this time was crucial to His being able, at thirty, to live a life of true spiritual warfare against lucifer, and true spiritual worship to His Father. Don’t forget He was living these thirty years as a man.



Have you the reader ever thought about this time, about how long it was, compared to three and a half short years to defeat lucifer, and fulfil God's redemption plan for mankind?

Do you get a sense, on thinking about this, how necessary these eighteen years were?

They were the strong foundation even He, the Son of God, needed in order to fulfil the call His Heavenly Father had placed on His life.

Are we any different? Definitely not! In fact, you could believe we should need longer. But I believe one of the many reasons for His life was as a blue print for us. If He needed eighteen years, we need at least that.

In the gospel of Matthew, chapter 3, verse 17, after Jesus has been baptised by John in the River Jordan, a voice comes from Heaven saying,

*“This is My Son in whom I am well pleased.”*

Jesus had not started His ministry, yet His Father was commending Him for being who he was. What was God pleased with?

It had to have been the way He had walked in those eighteen years, being subject to His parents, growing in statue. He had become who God wanted Him to be as a man.

Let us stop here and focus on some of the things He may have gone through in His years of obedience.

I can imagine times where family members and friends would have been sick, or even have died too young, experiences we have been through in our lives. He knew, as God, He could have healed them and even resurrected them. But His time had not yet come. In those eighteen years, he would have experienced all the feelings we have, love, grief, sadness, joy. Yet He had to stand by and watch people He loved go through illness, grief, death, accidents, knowing He had the power to help, yet doing nothing. He could have felt family and friend's pain so much, that He may have given in before His time had come, stepped in and solved the problem. But He didn't. He was totally obedient.

Straight after His time in the wilderness, He went out healing all manner of sickness and disease among the people. Matthew chapter 4, verse 23.

You could argue that the power was released at the baptism, and I could agree with you except for one word; overcoming. This is an essential requirement to build character and grow in stature, to please God. Unless Jesus knew He had the power to heal, He would not have had to struggle and so overcome. I believe the obedience to not go forth before God's appointed time for Him, the overcoming of all the feelings He would have had in these eighteen years, were needed to bring Him to the place, as a man, He needed to be at, to achieve God's plan for mankind.

Yet what about verse 16 of chapter 3 of Matthew, where it says the Heavens opened and John saw the spirit of God descending on Him like a dove, and alighting on Him. I believe this is the same as the disciples being able to heal and cast out demons while Jesus was still with them. Jesus had breathed the Holy Spirit into them. But after His ascension, the Holy Spirit came in all His fullness. Then they were given the authority whereby even their shadows healed. The Holy Spirit came in fullness after His baptism, and established His authority. But He had been already filled with the Spirit since he was twelve, and quite likely since His conception in Mary's womb.

I believe it is the same for us. We can heal and do many things here if we are Spirit filled. But one day God will pour out authority on those who, like Jesus, have spent the time and done the overcoming needed. It is the walking though and overcoming that brings us to the place of being whereby Jesus can give us His authority. This is about making ourselves vessels of honour. It is about complete obedience.

The one hundred and twenty in the upper room, out of all the thousands who experienced His miracles, were the only ones who had overcome enough to receive the fullness of the Holy Spirit.

Jesus had to be fully man, to experience all the frustrations, temptations, all the feelings mankind experiences. The victory on the cross would have not been the incredible, totally defeating of lucifer victory it was, unless Jesus had gone through it fully as a man. I believe in His eighteen

years, He would have gone through the trials and joys each of us experience in our lifetime. This eighteen years was an essential part of the “blueprint” for us. It is the way we walk through our experiences that determines whether we are building ourselves into vessels of honour, worthy to hold His authority. We need to do exactly as Jesus did. To make obedience a way of life.

So, what were some of the things He would have gone through to build the strong foundation, the strong character He needed so as to be able to do what God willed?

Let us continue to look at that time before His baptism

Do you think maybe people in His home town were sick during this time? Definitely some would have been. How hard it must have been for Him to have to do nothing to help them, when He knew the ability He had! What if it were a close friend, like Lazarus, who was in danger of dying, and He had to watch His friend die and do nothing, when He knew He had the power to prevent it. Not just to prevent it, but to raise someone from the dead. Imagine the strength of character needed to allow this to happen. Meditate on the trust and intimacy He had with His Heavenly Father, to be able to do this. And not just once, but I’m sure a number of times in eighteen years.

He was a carpenter, physically a hard job. Did He ever question eighteen years of such work, knowing who He was; building houses or furniture when He knew He was the Son of God? This kind of obedience builds incredible character. Do you struggle with an occupation you do not particularly

like, knowing you have talents that are not being used? It is how you handle this that builds the character God can use for His purposes.

Scripture says God would prevent Him from dashing His knee on a rock. But it doesn't actually say that He did not ever have an injury of any kind. Scripture just says He never broke a bone. I believe, as He had to be fully human to fulfil God's plans, He would have hit His finger with a hammer, or experienced some of the injuries a normal carpenter would do, in the course of those eighteen years of working with wood and tools. How could He not if He was to understand how it felt to live as a man, so He could identify with fragile man, so He could experience fully the troubles mankind goes through, so He could be able to really love us, not just because He was God and we were His creation, but because He has walked through what we go through in this world?

Have you ever considered the planning that went into Jesus being able to come to earth as a baby born of a young virgin. God had to find a young woman who would say,

*"Here I am, your servant. Let it be done unto me as you have said."*

Again, extreme obedience. I could write so much about who Mary was in God. But I want to look at the earthly father the Lord God has chosen for His Son.

Have you ever considered Joseph?

There is such a depth to this man. The gospel of Matthew chapter one tells us that Joseph was a righteous man. He is being obedient to the laws of his day. He is engaged to Mary, but he has not known her. Then he finds out she is with child. Verse 19 tells us that he has decided to put her away quietly so as not to cause her public shame. This tells me he is a good man. He has built strong character in himself to be able to decide to do this. It also shows he is a caring man. Scripture says, just as he has decided to do this, an angel appears to him in a dream and tells him Mary is carrying a child by the Holy Spirit.

This is not the kind of thing that you could expect to happen to you very often. In fact such a thing has never happened before. Yet scripture again says, as soon as Joseph awakes, he takes Mary as his wife.

This simple story tells me a number of things about Joseph. He is a man who knows God and God's ways. He doesn't question the dream or that God would work in this way to bring him such an amazing message. You would have to have intimacy with God to be able to believe and act as Joseph did.

Also Joseph knew scripture. The angel quotes him a passage from the old testament and Joseph knows it as he accepts it, and acts on it. He doesn't question how he and Mary could possibly be the people picked out by God to be the parents of His Son. He just believes and is obedient; incredibly obedient. This is a powerful lesson for us in Believing.

To become the kind of man whom the Lord God can trust to act in this way is not something we come to easily. Joseph has spent many years walking in obedience in smaller things to be ready to be asked by the God of the universe to do such a big thing. This shows me that it wasn't just Joseph knowing God, it was God knowing Joseph. One of the scariest scriptures in the bible; Matthew 7 verses 21 to 23. How does God not know you when you have done "mighty things" for Him?

Can you visualise The Lord God sitting in Heaven watching out for a man who He could trust to be the earthly father to His son. Then He notices Joseph, possibly as a young boy still, maybe 12 years old, and He considers him as he matures. He watches the character of the man grow; the obedience, the goodness, the integrity, the offering of his life every day. He comes to know who Joseph is and He likes what He sees. This is a man He could trust with the moulding of His Son. This is the most important job ever to be given to a man to fulfil. It is bigger even than the building of an ark and the protection of all the animals. God considered Joseph and chose him. Yet, except for a few lines, Joseph is hardly mentioned in scripture. You have to have eyes to see and ears to hear to search out the hidden treasures in scripture. Joseph's life has many hidden treasures, not just obedience.

But it wasn't just in trusting His Son to Joseph as an earthly father. God had also been watching a fourteen year old girl with a gentle spirit and an obedient heart. He had considered her for a long time also. He knew who He would choose to be the mother of His son. He needed a man of

high integrity who would look after this precious one. Her response to his request had been an immediate yes. But have we considered what it would have been like for her to be asked to do this, at a time in history when a young woman pregnant outside of wedlock could be stoned to death. He knew her heart and He knew what her response would be. He had to have a very special man to entrust her to.

These two were to raise His Son! An awesome responsibility. God had to know them both very well, but especially Joseph.

It was Jesus I met in the beginning. I knew exactly who I had met. He saved me, He loved me, He came to be with me. I related to Him completely. I wanted to be like Him, to follow Him fully. I became a sheep who knew His voice and would listen to no other. I did not even think about the Lord God in those early years, quite a lot of years, in fact about thirty. Then one night there was a voice that was different, that actually spoke information to me that saved me from having an accident; a voice to which I was instantly obedient. I had heard this voice occasionally over the years, but I had not realised it was a different voice. It had saved me from what would have been a severe car accident, so the voice was a caring voice. I came to realise that it was the voice of God.

How had I come to know the voice of God? I had tried to the best of my ability since I had met Jesus, to be like Him. This was the desire of my heart always; to be like Him. I had always tried to be obedient to His command to love one another as He had loved us. I had always striven to put into practice the Sermon on the Mount. I loved His word.



I had allowed Jesus to make me into a living example of the scriptures, as far as a human with frailties can become, because He was everything to me. I owed Him my life so I gave it to Him willingly. I didn't realise where I had stopped following the Lord Jesus and started following the Lord God. There is a difference. He showed me it was where I had agreed to marry Tim, my third husband, when He asked me to. I did not want to be married to anyone. I wanted to just walk with Jesus and enjoy Him. But I lay down my life willingly because He asked me to. I was obedient. Scripture says;

*“Obedience is better than sacrifice.”*

Eventually I came to know the Lord God had been considering me. He wanted someone who would love Him even if she did not ever have good things happen to her, even if nothing ever went right, in fact if everything went wrong, and everything was taken away from her. Even if she was hated. She would still love Him and serve Him. She would write books for Him that would tell the world what an amazing, loving, caring God He is. The marriage to Tim did not go well and a lot of spiritual things that I loved were taken away from me. Then came a second obedience. After my husband had left me shattered, the Lord God asked me to give up my little cottage in Queensland, my family and friends, church, job, everything I loved, and come and live in Sydney to mind my youngest grandchild who was to be born. Again I did not hesitate to be obedient. I left everything behind and came to a number of very hard, unfulfilling, abusive years. I broke my spine in three places and suffered incredible pain and which left me with a mild disability and

a lot of ongoing pain. I was put out of two churches and one healing ministry twice; The Lord had organised for me to be miraculously put back in the healing ministry after the first time but following a number of very successful years, they put me back out again. This was all because of being hated by a number of 'christian' women mostly but also some men, who were not walking in Him. I was abused orally many times by different people. The relationship with my daughter was not good. I struggled. There was no appreciation. Yet I refused to fight back, or to hate or even answer back. Of course, I wrote the books to tell the world how amazing He is. I did grow incredibly during this time, especially in a spiritual walk with Him, and in true Intimacy with my heavenly Father. My life spiritually is very fulfilling. I have learnt who He really is and how good He is to those who are obedient to Him. He also allowed my ex-husband to pray for me one day and my spine was healed.

He asked Adam and Eve, in the beginning, for obedience in just one thing. Do not eat from that tree. It is obedience He looks for, because He knows the plans He has for us. Good plans. But it needs for us to be obedient to Him no matter how much we suffer, in order for Him to be everything He wants to be for us. Adam and Eve did not suffer. They lived in Paradise, yet they could not be obedient. Jesus did not live in paradise. He came to suffer His whole life and die a horrendous death, all to be obedient to His Father.

## Weapon 2

### Love

It is all about Jesus.

I want to talk about a young homosexual whom I met while I was doing a TAFE college course almost twenty years ago. He knew I was a strong christian. One day he came to me quite anxious and asked me if God loved him. I answered

“Yes, definitely He does”!

I did not qualify this in any way. I did not try to take him to church to get him saved, healed, delivered, set free. I just answered the question he asked.

“Does God love me?”

“Yes, He does!”

Did I get it wrong? No, I didn't!

You see, love is the greatest spiritual warfare weapon we have. By me just answering as I did, I left the way clear for God to do what He does best. There was no judgement on my part. Nothing to come into the young man and start him thinking negative thoughts. Just the pure word. God loves

you. If I had tried to take him to church, all sorts of fears, and old conceptions and misconceptions could come in and block out the one thing he needed to know.

Does God love him? Yes, He does!

How did I love him? I did not allow any need for glory in what I could do to come into it. No pride as in,

“Look! I got a homosexual saved and set free!”

I loved him by being able to put his needs first. We need to be able to always put the needs of others before our own, especially where God wants to work in someone’s life. This is the real love we need to have in order to practice True Spiritual Warfare. He just needed to hear God loves him. He was already feeling condemned. He didn’t need me to tell him he needed to get God in his life. He already knew God was real because he asked me if God loved him.

Jesus practised for us not taking any Glory for what He did. A number of times in the gospels He told people He had healed,

“Go and tell no one who has healed you.”

He knew all the glory must go to the Father, even though He and the Father are one. This is a really big one for us to learn; to take no credit from anything the Holy Spirit does through us. Without Him we can do nothing. Jesus said,

“I only do what the Father tells me to do.”

I believe He only said what the Father told Him to say also. He tells us to not worry what we are to say when we are called up before authorities as we will be given the words.

Imagine if we were all able to wait a few seconds before we spoke, to hear what God would have us say!

Would we have a very different style of conversation? I believe we would.

Often, when I am thinking what to answer someone, or even more, when I am thinking of what to contribute to a conversation, I will feel the Holy Spirit say to not speak certain words. Unfortunately I am sometimes not obedient. It is a hard area for me. But I am determined to overcome. Isn't it strange, I have overcome many incredibly hard things in my life, yet this area of watching my words is where I struggle the most.

This is one of the things Jesus needed to learn in the eighteen years He worked as a carpenter. He needed to be in total submission to God's will. Even though He was God, He was also man, and needed to learn submission as a man. He needed to overcome all the tendencies we humans have to put our own needs before the needs of others. We need to learn total submission also. We need to learn every principle He learnt. Only so can we learn to love as He loved, and be able to let God work through us.

Did the young man from the TAFE College get set free? I have no idea. But one thing I do know, he called out to God that day, and God heard him, and so I believe God has and

still will work in his life, because that is who He is. He never gives up. He does not will for any to be lost, whereas lucifer hopes we will all be lost. And of course scripture tells us that some will plant seed, others will water that seed and still others will harvest that seed. What this says to me is that God is the one who actually does the work and this is the way it is meant to be. He is the one to see that each person comes to salvation. We each do our small part as He leads us. But He is the one who loves each of us so incredibly that He is the only one to really get someone saved, healed, set free, because this is His heart for every one of us. We cannot love as He loves.

When I look back at how He found me, saved me, healed me, set me free, I see the Lord God's way of doing it.

*Scripture says His ways are not our ways.*

His ways are so far above our ways. But it is His ways we need to learn. Again Scripture says for us to

*“not be like the Hebrews who knew God's laws.  
But to be like Moses who knew God's ways.”*

To me this is the difference in the way we “get people saved” today, by using soul power or our own might, instead of walking in God's Holy Spirit. We lead people through a sinner's prayer, not even letting them use their own words, but making it as easy as possible for them. Then we pray over them to be spirit filled. We rob them of the first powerful experience of meeting their Heavenly father, of finding their own words, of making the experience solely between them and Him, of praying for them to receive the

Holy Spirit straight away instead of letting them learn some and experience more and becoming able to make a conscious decision to follow Him. We rob them and they believe they have made a real commitment to Jesus.

Am I saying the church has got it wrong.

Yes I am.

The reason I can say this is because everything that happened to me is God's blueprint for how He would have it done. The fruit of my life shows His ways are best.

More importantly, I am saying the church is robbing God.

With me, He had one person in a supermarket aisle speak words from Him into my life.

“If you don't get God into your life, you will die.”

She then told me where her church was and suggested I go next Sunday. She did not offer to pick me up, she did not offer to meet me there and sit with me. She did not witness to me of who Jesus is. She was a lady who ran the Alanon group for wives of alcoholics where I went trying to get help with my marriage. I knew she did not love me. I was absolutely unlovable in those days. I was self-centred as people who are in extreme pain are. She never ever followed up to see how I had found the church. She just planted a seed. The Lord God then had the seed watered by a couple of women in the congregation and my next door neighbour.

It is His work. This lady did love God. She did exactly as He asked her to. She just spoke forth the few words He needed her to, and left the rest to Him.

I have never been up to the front of a church to “give my heart to Jesus”. It took the Lord Jesus a couple of years to lead me into a time of deep repentance for everything I had done wrong, which lasted every day for about 3 weeks. Then sometime after that He introduced me to a lady who taught me about speaking in tongues. I did not speak in tongues when she prayed over me, but driving home from her house, back to the Gold Coast, an hour in the car, just me and Jesus, I was mightily filled with the Holy Spirit and spoke in the most incredibly powerful tongues all the way home. Everything that happened to me in the salvation experience was totally orchestrated by Him.

You see, church, you are robbing Him of “adding to the church daily” when you leave Him out of the experience. We see ourselves as “doing it for Him” but He wants us to do it with Him. We produce our emotional music and words and think we are doing a great job for Him. But we are really robbing God of the establishing of Intimacy and robbing the people of an amazing experience.

I line it up with the way Jesus taught His disciples. He chose 12 men to walk with Him. When they had been with Him for quite a while, He breathed on them from His spirit, and sent them out to heal the sick and deliver the people from demons. One day He asked them who they thought He was. Peter gave the correct answer. You are the Christ. But they were still not filled with the Holy Spirit. The Holy Spirit was



not to come until after the cross. These 12 men had to each go through their own unique experiences of finding out how well they believed and who they really were. They had to go through the experience of having the man they followed and believed in, die on a cross and leave them. They had to question the whole experience up to and including burying their Lord, wondering if anything had been real, to the empty grave. Then to have Him come and meet with them after He resurrected. All of this was necessary to bring them to a place where they knew beyond a shadow of a doubt that they were believing in the Son of God. Then the experience of Pentecost, where they became entirely changed. to sit in that room and wait was the obedience needed. To me, as followers of Him, we are to do whatever He did and said. He is the Way.

There are many places in scripture where we are shown Jesus struggling with human emotions. The gospel of Matthew, chapter 8, verses 23 to 27, tells of a time where Jesus was asleep on the boat when a great tempest arose. The disciples became afraid and woke Him up saying, “We are perishing.” His words to them were,

*“Why are you so fearful, O you of little faith?”*

His statement shows He expected they would have had more faith for the time they had been following Him. But they didn’t. Maybe He even felt they could have calmed the storm. He desperately needed sleep so often because of the amount of time He put His needs aside to teach those who followed Him. Yet they became afraid and they woke Him up.

In the gospel of Matthew, chapter 15, verses 10 to 16, He is teaching the multitude about defilement by the words we speak out of our hearts, how eating with unwashed hands cannot defile us, but the words we speak out of our hearts can. After He has finished, Peter comes to Him and asks Him to explain it to the disciples. Jesus answers him,

*“Are you also still without understanding?”*

The word **still** gives it away. We do not know how long the disciples had been following Him by this time, but He obviously thought they should have better understanding from all they had seen Him do and heard Him say.

In the next chapter, 16, verses 6 to 11, He is warning them of the leaven of the Pharisees and the Sadducees, how they will corrupt because of their doctrine. Verse 12. But the disciples get it wrong and do not understand what He is really saying to them. They think He is talking to them about forgetting to bring bread for the journey. This is straight after He has shown them the miracle of the loaves and the fishes twice, where they have both times collected up baskets of the leftovers to keep them reminded of how great a miracle it was. In verse 8, Jesus addresses them as

*“O you of little faith,”*

and in verse 11, He asks,

*“Do you not yet understand?”*

I could go on and on. Did Jesus, because He was the son of God, immediately have the patience, gentleness, self control, love, to deal with unlearned men such as these fishermen. I think it would have lessened the victory He won on the cross, if He did not have to struggle and overcome just as we have to. There is a scripture in the Bible that says He did go through everything we did so He could understand how we struggle. But the purpose of this book is to look slowly at all the gospels to see how He did react and handle people and situations, because this is the blueprint for us to learn how He practised true warfare against lucifer.

As stated in the beginning, every thing He did for all the years between age 12 and 33 was defeating lucifer. For us, overcoming our defects and building godly character is defeating the one we call satan.

*“Unless the Lord builds the house, we labour in vain.”*

Psalm 127 verse 1

You see, it was love that took Jesus to the cross. In the garden He battled with the horror of knowing what He was going to go through. But He decided to love. He walked through more pain that night than any of us can ever understand. He did it for us. It was the amount of love He gave that day that makes the blood so powerful. Sure, because it is divine blood, it is powerful, but it needed the decision of Jesus as a man, with all the frailties of a man, to decide to love that released the divine power for mankind.

Have you ever looked at the love it took for God to send Jesus to the cross to save mankind. He had already wiped out

all but eight souls, in an attempt to fix the way we were going, when He sent a flood. But it hadn't worked. He destroyed Sodom and Gomorrah except for Lot and his wife and two daughters. That hadn't worked either. Lot's wife looked back and was turned into a pillar of salt. She did not want to leave everything behind even though God had said it wasn't good. She didn't trust Him. There is a huge lesson in that, maybe for another day. The two daughters immediately fell into sin by getting their father drunk and conceiving sons by him. They didn't trust. They didn't learn or change.

### **No, only love changes.**

It took God four thousand years to come to the place where He sent Jesus to the cross. Even though He knew from the beginning that only a divine solution would work, I believe it cost Him dearly to send His Son to that place. To sit in Heaven and watch everything Jesus went through.

Do we really understand how deep the love between Father and Son that allowed those thirty-three years to happen? They had spent eternity together. Yet They made the supreme sacrifice only the crucifixion could achieve. For the love of mankind. It wasn't just on the hill on that day that they loved. They sacrificed every day of that thirty-three years. They loved with the love only they could love with. One of the issues that saddens me is the trite way we treat the sacrifice They made for us.

“God gave Jesus to die on a cross that whoever believes in Him might not die, but have eternal life”

John Chapter 3, verse 16.

It is the scripture by which I was saved and spirit filled.

In the Gospel of John, Chapter 8, verses 3 to 11, the story is told of a woman caught in adultery brought before Jesus by the scribes and Pharisees. They ask Jesus to follow the law of Moses and agree to her being stoned. Jesus ignores the men but draws on the ground with His finger. They keep asking Him about her, and He replies,

“Let he who is without sin cast the first stone.”

They all go away without anyone stoning her.  
Then Jesus says to her,

“Where are your accusers? Has no one accused you?”

She replies “No one Lord.”

He then says, “Neither do I condemn you;  
go and sin no more.”

When Jesus told the woman to go and sin no more, He was actually speaking into her life what He knew she was capable of doing. It was encouragement for her to become who He knew she was meant to be in God. He knew the exact thoughts and beliefs [ the Original Lie ] she had about herself that had let her fall into adultery. He was saying to her that her thoughts were wrong, and she did not need to live by the Lie inside her. He didn't judge her for her thoughts or behaviour, and He let her know she did not have to judge herself, or feel bad about what she had done. He was telling her He believed in her so she could believe in herself, and do as He said, to go and sin no more. She didn't believe in herself because of the Original Lie. But He told her the truth

about who she was, so she could. “Does no-one condemn you. Neither do I.”

Can you love like this? Can you be so nonjudgemental? If the answer is no, then you need to become like Jesus is before you pray for anyone. I was prayed over by an assistant pastor of a church on the Gold Coast once. He prayed his own judgement of me, decided by his own unhealedness, that I had a spirit of lust. I didn't. I was just in a very unloving, emotionally abusive marriage and needing help. We need to only pray what the Holy Spirit prays through us. This can only happen if you have a deeply intimate relationship with Jesus.

I have written a number of times in my first book, “And His Bride Has Made Herself Ready” about my grandson Joshua. He is my youngest grandchild and God has a plan for his life. My daughter had said she would never have a child, but in prayer one night with another intercessor on the Gold Coast, God told me she would have one child and I was to go to Sydney at this time to be in his life. She did change her mind and he was born a few years later. Of course I came to Sydney to mind him. He was only three months old.

Josh is a remarkable young man. When he was nearly four years old, I took him to a birthday party in the neighbourhood where he was living. The party was held on a weekday afternoon so neither Mum nor Dad could take him. One of the little boys at the party hurt himself and began to cry. He was only about two, a lot younger than Joshua. The father of the little boy was not taking any notice but Josh heard the

cries and went over and put his arm around the younger child and started talking to him. The father yelled from across the room,

“Get away from him Joshua, we don’t do that at our house.”

But this was the nature Josh had in him right from the beginning. Yet there came a time, years after his Mum and Dad had separated and life had become very stressful for Joshua, when he was in trouble at school for bullying another child. The headmaster called him in to talk about it. His words to Joshua were,

“This behaviour is not like the Joshua I know. What happened?”

They had a talk where Josh told him he didn’t really know what happened, but it was something in his mind. The headmaster was such a caring man, he was able to talk to Josh without making him feel judged, with the end result that he and Josh shook hands and Josh agreed he would not behave like that again. When I spoke to Joshua about it on the Friday afternoon, Josh’s words to me were,

“You don’t have to worry about it any more, Grandma.

Mr J and I have an agreement.

We shook hands and I told him I would not do that any more.”

Mr J had believed in him and it caused Joshua to get a vision again of who he wanted to be in God. He could now

be the young man Mr J had seen and believed in. Praise God for godly men teaching our children. Thank you Mr J.

This is what Jesus did for the young woman caught in adultery. This is what we can do for each other. We can believe in each other, and believe in the God who has His hand on our lives, even before we know Him, an incredibly caring God who is able to do more, far more than we could ever understand.

This is powerful Spiritual warfare, believing in each other so we can become who we are meant to be in Him. Jesus gave us the blueprint with the woman caught in adultery. He believes in us. Can we therefore do likewise for each other? He left us with a few new commandments during His time among us. The new commandments were about loving, for that was the main lesson we were to learn from His life. One of these commandments was;

“Love one another as I have loved you.

By this shall all men know that you are my disciples.”

As with the woman caught in adultery, He does not tell us to do this without knowing we can.

You see, we cannot believe in someone to that extent unless we can love them first. We should never lay hands on someone to pray over them unless we can love them first. Scripture says to send for the elders of the church to lay hands on the sick and pray. I see this as presupposing elders are very loving people or they would not be in that position. And some are. But nowhere near all are this loving. To come to a place where people really know you are capable of loving



them takes a lot of overcoming and character building on our part. It isn't there just because we have made a commitment to Jesus. It takes years of obedience and overcoming just as Jesus had to go through. It takes years of dying to self.

When the Lord God sent His Son to earth to die on a cross, He knew Jesus was the only one who could love enough to do this for mankind. Love was and is the only force that lucifer has no weapon against. If we let ourselves experience fully the depth of the pain and sacrifice Father and Son willingly went through, then we would be better able to love. The Lord Jesus now needs us to love as He loved us, as no other warfare works like it.

On 22nd August, the Lord God asked me something very special.

“Have you loved to the depth where it cost you every scrap of strength you have and more”?

I don't think I can answer that question with a yes although I know I am able to love to a very deep level. But I had an experience once of working for a Women's Crisis Accommodation on the Gold Coast. It was run by the Salvation Army and called Still Waters. I worked there for just over nine years. It was in this place that I met two women who can love like this. The centre was planned and set up by an officer called Jacqui McGrath. Her statement to me when I first met her was that she had created a beautiful place because she wanted the women who ended up there to know that they were valuable. Jacqui's life was one of this kind of deep love and sacrifice. She impacted my life incredibly. I have watched her talk to a drug using mother with such love

and compassion and with such non judgement. Far more than I could ever do. She gave me an example of loving to strive for in my own life. Still waters was built on the foundation of the love that Jacqui lived by.

We can all experience circumstances in our lives that are beyond our control. But where the circumstances of our lives take us does not define who we are or change who God sees us as being. Ending up in Still Waters in those days was a good place to end up as it was God's place and He did many miracles in the lives of some of the most beautiful women I have ever met who came to stay with us for just 12 weeks.

Then another woman came to work there who was a part time worker. Marion Kirby, you are the most loving person I have ever met. Your whole life, not just your work at Still Waters, was the deepest love I have ever experienced. You were such a blessing to the many women who came to know you in the 20 years you worked there. You give over and above anything anyone could be expected to give in every area of your life. You have much treasure stored in Heaven in the lives of women you have loved in that place.

Seek ye first the Kingdom of God  
and all these things shall be added unto you.

What is God's view of seeking the Kingdom?

His answer to me is "How can I love the most in every situation."

It is all about love because He is absolute Love.

I could not finish this chapter without mentioning a love He commands us to have in scripture. This is the love for His people and for the land He loves; Israel. A very necessary spiritual warfare weapon is love for His chosen people.

I went to Israel some four years ago. I loved Jerusalem. A couple of the places I visited impacted me in the spirit. The pool of Bethesda had me weeping. I could feel the presence of Jesus there. The spring where the angel told Mary what God asked her to do impacted me. Visiting Nazareth was very special because it is now a christian town. The place where He could do no miracles now openly worships Him. The Garden of Gethsemane was overpowering. The old olive trees where Jesus spent His last hours of freedom. But I felt His presence in almost nowhere else.

There were two Jewish tribes in the hotel where we stayed. One was very nice but the other tribe could look straight through you as if you did not exist. I did not like them. But these are the people who are the apple of Gods own heart. So I love them because He does. I found the ordinary Israeli are beautiful people. I do not know how the tribes work today or how the ordinary citizens of Israel fit in, but the young man who was our tour guide to the holocaust museum was the grandson of holocaust victims. He had to let us out at the bottom of the hill below the museum because he could not drive up to the door. He was overcome with grief still for what happened to his people. His grandmother died in the Holocaust.

There are a couple of things to mention from the museum. Scripture says God will bless those who bless Israel and His people.

The front page of the Sydney Morning Herald from early in the 1930's is on display there. It says "Australia will not take any Jewish people from Europe to help them escape the trouble coming because we do not have a racial problem at this time and do not want one." I was shocked standing there as an Australian reading this, written for all time for all the world to see. Canada took as many as she could. God will bless Canada for this in the coming times.

When the Allied troops first went into the death camps President Roosevelt instructed them to take as many photos as possible and document everything, because the day would come when they would try to say the holocaust didn't happen. God used a godly man to see that the truth was preserved because this is exactly what is happening now. They are trying to say the holocaust did not happen. For any one who really loves the truth, I say to you, go and stand in the memorial near the end of the museum and look at the millions of names written on the walls there. It is an unbelievable experience. One I am glad I had.

THE HOLOCAUST HAPPENED.

## Weapon 3

### Believe

It is all about Jesus.

In the gospel of John, chapter 6, verse 28, the disciples asked Jesus,

“What shall we do, that we may work the works of God?”

In verse 29, He answered them. “This is the work of God, that you believe in Him whom He sent.”

To me, the word believe is one of the most important words in scripture. Some years ago, my younger daughter gave me the word for my birthday. Literally. It is cut out of wood and painted white, and I have it up on my living room cupboards where I see it often.

To believe in who Jesus is, and therefore who God is, because He and the Father are one, and to believe in the possibilities of what He can really do, opens up a whole world of impossibilities for Him to work through.

On the 15<sup>th</sup> of January, 2012, a word was spoken forth by a young woman;

“By this time next year, everything will have changed.”

Many years before, God had spoken to her through 2<sup>nd</sup> Kings, chapter 4, verses 8 to 17. This is the story of Elisha and his servant, Ghazi. They were passing the house of a woman of note. She recognised Elisha as a holy man, so she prepared food for him, and called him in to eat. She continued to feed him every time he came past. Then one day she asked her husband if they could build a small room on the side of their house, where Elisha could rest when he needed to. Her husband did this, and Elisha rested there the next time he came past.

One day Elisha says to the woman that he would like to do something for her in return for her goodness to him. He asks her what she needs. She tells him she is not in need of anything.

Elisha's servant, Ghazi, says to him that the woman has no son, and would dearly love one, as her husband is old. The woman has lived in hopelessness for so long in believing for a child, she does not even think to ask for this. Elisha says to her,

“By this time next year, you will hold your child.”

On the fifteenth of January this year, the young woman spoke forth what had lain dormant in her spirit for a number of years.

By this time next year, the fifteenth of January, 2013, everything will have changed.

She told a number of people what she had spoken forth, and a number witnessed to it in their spirit. We did not put any meaning on the exact word “everything,” but we did believe God had spoken and something was going to happen. This was the beginning of the realisation of how important the word Believe is. It is now the end of October and suddenly, everywhere, we are hearing of circumstances and problems being miraculously changed. In possibly every instance, the circumstances that are being changed are those where there has been long term hopelessness, as with the woman who could not even ask Elisha for what she really wanted, she had lived in hopelessness too long.

I want to go into what the word Believe means to me. I feel that it would have many meanings for different people. But I want to write about how God has taught me to understand the word.

When God met me in the catholic church in Wanniasa in Canberra thirty five years ago, I was covered with the Holy Spirit, from my head right down to my toes, and I knew from that moment on, I had met Jesus and that He lived. This is written about in chapter two of my first book, “And His Bride Has made Herself Ready.” At this time I knew nothing about the bible. I had an experience that caused me to believe in Him, and I have never doubted from that day to today. But the believe God says we need is a growing to Believe fully and completely in everything He and His Father are. I had a long journey to come to that kind of Believing.

Over the years, the Holy Spirit has slowly but unshakeably led me to the kind of Believe Jesus talked to the disciples about in the Gospel of John, chapter 6, verse 29. No, I am not fully there, but I am at a place now where I can look at the word the young woman gave and say, yes, I believe God can do the impossible with lives of people, His people, experiencing deep hopelessness. As written about in my first book, He led me through many experiences so I could slowly come to know who He is and what He is willing and able to do, and slowly come to the strong Believe I have today.

For that is the key. We cannot make a decision to believe in God, and instantly know Him enough to be in a place of Believing. We have to let Him work in our lives, slowly showing us who He is, how much His heart is for us, how great is His mercy towards us. In those of us who have come to a place of deep hopelessness, this can take some time. But there is no shortcut. The most important place of this journey is when He seems not to be working for us, when everything can go horribly wrong. If we cannot still believe in Him in this place, and also grow stronger in our believe in this same place, we will never get to the place of Believe. Unless we come to a place where it almost seems God does not exist and still believe, we do not come to Believe.

In “And His Bride Has Made Herself Ready”, I write a story about stopping at a tiny town called Coolabah, out in western NSW, to have a meal break. As I stood up to begin packing our supplies back into the Landcruiser, I found an old dog lying behind me. He was a golden retriever, but he was in very poor condition. He was very thin and his coat was matted and dirty. He was nothing like the beautiful dog he could have been



with care. He had come and lain behind me, not asking for anything, so used to not being noticed, or chased away because of his condition, yet hungry. He knew what hopelessness was. He lived in it. I fed him a half loaf of wholemeal bread. As I drove away, tears were streaming down my face. I could not stop crying. I came to realise the tears were not for the dog, but that God was showing me something. He spoke to me about His people, those who had lived in hopelessness for a long time, so long in fact that they did not ask for anything, like the old dog, and like the woman of note in Elisha's story. I had been one of these for a long time also.

He told me there were many out in the world in the same condition. His people! Believers in Him! He knew where they were, and He told me their time was coming. They lived in hopelessness, but they still believed in Him. He could use them for His purposes because of what they had walked through. Like the woman of note, whom He used to build a room for Elisha to rest in, the day was coming when He could use these unnoticed ones for His purposes.

I know a few of these, and I can Believe God has a purpose for them and that He can change them to be who He needs them to be, at His appointed time. He did it with me. Before He asked me to write "And His Bride Has made Herself Ready", I was still a misfit, unnoticed, had lived in hopelessness for a long time. But He changed me for His purposes. Many would not be able to see any way they could be used, but I have been there and I know my God. He can do it.

**Many will be amazed in the time of the end  
just exactly who He uses.**

Getting back to the changes we are already seeing from this word for the fifteenth of January, for today is the second day of the new year, let me tell you of a man who is really close to me, a very special man, talented, intelligent, good looking, charismatic, godly. Yet in the area of employment he has never been blessed. He went into a building trade apprenticeship when he was a teenager, and worked in the building trade for thirty years. This type of employment, mostly subcontract work, is never stable. There are so many things that can go wrong when you are a subbie. Jobs not ready on time because the building worker ahead of you hasn't completed what he needs to do in order for you to start. It is not like being on wages, where you know exactly how much you will take home every Friday. There is no sick pay, no holiday pay, no public holiday pay, responsible for paying your own tax. There can be months where there is little or no work available. Nothing on the job is ever straightforward and simple. Even though the subcontract rates can seem good income, at the end of each year it is likely you will not have earned as much as you would have earned on wages. In fact the difference can be quite substantial. He also did not enjoy the work, especially as he came into his forties, as the trade he was in is very hard physically on your body.

This man had done a few courses in order to try to find better employment, but again, nothing was as it was supposed to be. So he and his wife still struggled financially. He did find one job that he enjoyed, but again it was piece work, and there just weren't enough pieces to make up a wage every week.

Now, he has found employment with QLD Health, a job he loves, enjoys, that is well paid, and where his employers state he is just the man they were looking for and they are delighted with him. This is a man who has lived with disappointment for the nineteen years he and his wife have been married. It has been really hard. But in September 2012, God has moved, and everything has changed.

I have had two experiences in the later part of 2012 that were situations of hopelessness I had struggled with for years. Both were physical illnesses. One was a wisdom tooth, impacted in my jaw. It started to push through the gum. I had requested a dentist to take the tooth out in my early fifties, but was told I was too old and the jaw would not heal. The dentist even refused to send me to an oral surgeon for an opinion. Then in my late sixties, the tooth developed a section of decay in it. The dentist still refused to send me to an oral surgeon. He sent me away telling me to keep rinsing it daily with a mouthwash and try to manage the decay this way. I had worried about this tooth for all these years, and now I was faced with having to do something about it. I was fifteen years older than I was when I had been told my jaw would not heal.

I decided to find another dentist to see what they would say. I wanted to find a practitioner in the shopping centre close to where I was living as this would be handy as I got older. But I kept being drawn to one some six suburbs away. I thought I was going to the female dentist to whom my daughter and grandson go. I made an appointment. I was seen by a male dentist, very new to the practice, a lovely

Irishman. He told me the job would have been easier to do if I had been in my early fifties, and before it came through the jaw and became diseased, but he assured me it would be okay. He referred me to an older oral surgeon who told me he had performed thirty thousand of these operations. He told me the root of the tooth was very large and very close to the facial nerve, and I could be left with my tongue and side of my jaw without feeling for a year or so. But it would eventually come back to normal. I had the operation. It was so easy. I had no pain at all afterwards, although the oral surgeon requested I buy a number of painkillers and anti inflammatory tablets. I did not need to take anything.

This had been a seemingly hopeless situation, and a very frightening one. Yet God looked after me so well.

Then within a week of this, I was driving to QLD to see my family before Christmas. I had suffered a bladder infection for nine years. This became very much worse when I drove long distances. QLD was two, six hour days driving there and the same back. The infection had become worse than I had experienced it for a long time. It had been there daily for three weeks. I didn't know how I would be able to make the drive. I was desperate. I had been recommended to go to a man in Manly, an herbalist, but I knew of a Naturopath in the Discount Vitamin shop in Dee Why, and I felt drawn to go there.

I was to pick Joshua up from school at three pm and I had a few errands to do before this, so I left an hour early. I completed what I had to do, and had a half hour to spare. I was in Dee Why so I went into the shop hoping the naturopath

may be free. She was. Within minutes she was able to tell me that my problem was a medication I was on and had been on for fourteen years. I had asked doctors for the cause of the infection for many years and they were unable to tell me, yet they were prescribing the medication that was causing it. She made me up a foul tasting mixture and gave me some Cumin tablets. I felt immediate improvement and worked to go off the medication which I actually no longer needed. I am now totally free of this infection and feel much better as the low grade of continuous infection in my body for nine years had prevented me from feeling really well.

In both these cases, God was involved in a number of ways. Firstly, He wants us all healthy in the time of the end. Both the tooth and the infection were preventing me from feeling as good as I could have been. Also He led me to the dentist in Narraweena, and to the Naturopath. He knew who would have the help I needed.

Then my special granddaughter. She has suffered with a separation anxiety if her mother is not with her all the time. Her Mum would have to walk her into school every morning, and wait until class commenced before she could leave. Every new year and new teacher and different classmates, has presented insurmountable problems for her. This year, 2013, she has gone off with no problems. She is changed.

But the biggest change is for the young woman who spoke the word forth. She had always struggled with employment and could not stay in any one job for more than a few months. Suddenly she has employment where

she loves the work, she can do it really well, her employer loves her and appreciates her, and she has been there for almost three years.

The most beautiful Believe I have ever experienced is from a very special lady who works in a crisis accommodation for women. She is older, has a few disabilities as we all do when we are getting older. But it is her joy to work with the women God brings into this place.

When I gave her my first book to read, she said to me that she would never be able to write something as wonderful as that. She said to me, “the only gift I have is that I can believe for these women here.

I was blown away. She did not see that being able to Believe for these women, so many of them in hopeless situations that have lasted for years, is the greatest gift we can have. To be able to love as Jesus loves, to believe for the ones He would spend His time with were He on earth today, there is no greater spiritual warfare weapon. Because you cannot believe unless you have learnt to love as He loves. She is defeating lucifer every day in the lives of those who cannot do it for themselves. Love you Marion. You are so special.

**What a different world it would be if we all learnt to Believe in each other.**

## Weapon 4

### Real Trust

It is all about Jesus

There came a time when I had been living in a retirement village on the Northern Beaches for seven years, that the management of the controlling body changed hands and we were given a new manager. This person was my worst nightmare as a manager of the place God had taken me into to live in my later years. He took an instant dislike to me and I took an instant dislike to him. As a christian, he went against many of the principles of the Bible, and walked in the Tree of the Knowledge of Good and Evil all the time. He did not walk in the fruit of the Spirit. I started to have heart palpitations very badly. I really wanted to get away and live somewhere else.

Of course, walking as I already walked with Him, I had to have His permission to go somewhere new. Also financially, He would have had to make a way for me to go. My younger daughter and her husband took tickets in prize residences on the Gold Coast, hoping to win one, as a lot of people do, even christians, which she and her husband are. I quite often buy her two tickets as the money goes to a charity. I never expect to share in anything if they do win. This new prize was a block of units, five, on the Gold Coast. I asked the

Lord that, if He would allow me to return to the Gold Coast to live, could He let her win the units. She agreed that this time, I could share in the prize.

I was so desperate to get away from this village that I convinced myself that she was going to win and I would be able to get away from this horrible manager who was giving me such a hard time.

She didn't win. I went into a month of quite severe depression. I just couldn't cope with living with this situation that went against every principle I had written about in the two books I had written for Him, principles He had taught me to walk by.

After about two weeks He began to open up a whole new way of trusting that He wanted me to walk by firstly, and then to teach others. He first showed me that I had a hidden agenda that I was totally unaware of. My real reason for wanting to return to the Gold Coast was that I thought I may be able to help my grandchildren. I had four grandchildren living there and they were at an age where teenagers experience challenging life issues. They were at an age and in a place where their Original Lies were in charge of their lives and causing quite severe problems, for two seventeen year olds in particular. He showed me that I was trying to help them in my own strength. There were two scriptures He wanted me to look at in connection with this.

“Not by might, nor by power, but by my Spirit says  
the Lord.”



And,

“He knows our needs even before we ask Him.”

He showed me that trying to help them in my own strength was “might” and it would not work for me. I was walking in a lack of trust in Him and He was going to show me a different way. He also showed me that I did not know Him as fully as He wanted me to know Him. This was why I was trying to do it in my own strength. I did not really know who He was in His authority and in His Love for myself and all my family.

He took me into the wedding at Cana, to where Jesus had yet to do His first miracle. His mother Mary comes to Jesus and tells Him that the wedding has run out of wine. He asks her what that has to do with Him as His time has not yet come. She does not answer Him but goes to the servants and asks them to do whatever Jesus tells them to do. He then does His first miracle. He turns large jars of water into wine. And not just any wine but the best wine.

There is so much in this story and I have written in my book “Be the Eve That Eve Wasn’t”, about why Mary was allowed to bring in His first miracle. This time I want to focus on a new teaching He was giving me.

The words Mary spoke were simply, “They have no wine.” She did not ask Him for anything. She just simply made Him aware of a problem. Then she left the problem with Him. He showed me this is ultimate trust in Him. He asked me if I would put this principle into practice and see how it would

work for my grandchildren. Would I hand them over to Him, do not pray for them, do not ask Him for anything for them, just simply make Him aware of the problem each of them has? And leave the results up to Him. To go on with my life in Him and know that He would work on the problems I had presented to Him. I agreed to do this.

There will be some people reading this who will now be saying I am going against scripture. There are so many scriptures that tell us to pray. And I agree. But the walk He has always taken me on is a deeper walk in Him. A walk of truly finding out who our Heavenly Father is and who we are as His children. There is a degree of faith in us praying for our needs and asking Him for things. But He was leading me into deep intimacy with Him. Unless I could have the “faith that moves mountains” I would not be able to serve Him at the depth I desired to serve Him. I needed to come to the place where Jesus lived, where He could say; “I know You always hear Me.” The Gospel of John chapter 11, verse 42. We cannot come to this place by asking for our needs to be fulfilled. We can only come to this place by doing what Mary did; making Him aware of a problem and then fully trusting Him to solve it for us. This is the dimension we have to walk in if we want to fully know and trust God and be known by Him and, in a sense, be trusted by Him. Remember the scripture Matthew chapter 7 verse 21; “Get away from me I never knew you.” As we let Him come to know us, He comes to know if He can trust us to do things for Him. King David is a perfect example of this.

So I did as He requested. I made Him aware of a problem in each of my grandchildren’s lives. This was in mid October

2014. By christmas I had received some spectacular results. One problem was “he wants to be a hermit.” This precious young man is now living a very different life. He is doing things all young people should be doing. Making friends and going out. He even went to Schoolies week and had a good time, meeting new people and finding out who he could be with them. A second problem was “she does not have a stable living situation.” This has now changed as the people who should be helping her are now organising everything. She is now in a TAFE course as well. These were the two who needed the most immediate intervention. And I learnt how effectively the Lord God would work when I left it totally to Him. When I did not tell Him what I wanted Him to do but when I just told Him I had a concern and trusted Him to fix it. It is about the scripture that He knows what we need even before we ask.

As an update, it is now 12 months later and the young man who wanted to be a hermit, who had told his mother that he could get all his needs met on the computer, order his groceries in, earn his living, have his social life, that he would never have to leave his unit, and did not ever want to learn to drive a car, has totally changed. He has a drivers licence. Got it first try. His parents have bought him a car. He leads a normal 18 years old social life. He is no longer going to earn his living on the computer. He is following a study course that will hopefully end in a degree in psychology. A very different life. And all because I handed him over fully to the Lord God and allowed Him to direct his paths.

The Lord God is trustworthy.

I love the Old Testament, especially Genesis and Exodus. There is such a wealth of learning in them both about who the Lord God really is. Especially I love reading about Moses. He is a truly good example for us in our walk towards real trust.

Moses starts life as the son of a Hebrew slave in Egypt. But the Egyptians decide to kill all the male Hebrew children born as the nation is growing too quickly and they are afraid they will one day rise up against them. His mother makes a waterproof carry basket for Moses and floats him down the River Nile at a time when she knows the daughter of Pharaoh will come down to the river to bathe. And Pharaoh's daughter finds the child and sees he is a beautiful child and she decides to keep him for her own. She gives him into the hands of his mother to nurse until he is old enough to live with her. So Moses is raised as an Egyptian prince.

But one day he sees an Egyptian flogging a Hebrew slave and he kills him. He then has to flee into the land of Midian to save his life a second time. He marries the daughter of a priest and has a son to her.

But the Lord God has heard the Hebrew nation call out to Him because their burden gets heavier every day. He decides to rescue them from slavery and He decides to use Moses to lead them out of Egypt. He sends a very reluctant Moses, after talking to Him from a burning bush in the sheep paddocks, to talk to Pharaoh. He gives him a wooden staff that He shows Moses He will work miracles through.

We all know the story of the magicians of Pharaoh trying to match the plagues that God brought upon the land of

Egypt because Pharaoh would not soften his heart and let the Hebrew nation go. In the end God killed all the first born of animals and man in the nation, except for the Hebrews children and livestock.

When God called Moses from the burning bush, Moses argued with God that he was not good enough to do what God wanted. He asked Him to use Aaron instead. But now He has seen God work twelve plagues; Moses' rod turning into a serpent and swallowing the rods of all the magicians, the waters of the Nile river turning to blood and all the fish die, then all the waters anywhere in Egypt turning to blood, even in vessels in their houses so they had no water to drink, a plague of frogs coming up from the river into their houses and everywhere, a plague of lice, followed by flies, killing all the cattle of Egypt but leaving the cattle of the Hebrews alive, boils upon every man and beast, hail that was fiercer than had ever been seen before in the land, that killed men and cattle who were not under cover, and destroyed trees and herb of the field, but there was no hail on the land where the Hebrews dwelt, then locusts to devour whatever was left, thick darkness for 3 days, ending with the killing of the first born of all the animals and man.

And Moses saw all these miracles.

Finally Pharaoh lets the people go, after God causes the Egyptians to give jewellery and many blessings to the Hebrews as they leave.

Would your trust in God be high after all these miracles?

Moses' was but the children of Israel had seen all the miracles also and their trust wasn't built up.

For trust is a very difficult quality to achieve fully in our lives. It needs to be tested to see how strong it is. And there were many more tests to come.

The Hebrew nation with many infirm and elderly, mothers with children and with child, outran the Egyptian soldiers in chariots. For, of course, Pharaoh changed his mind and sent soldiers to bring the Hebrews back. But there was the Red Sea between Egypt and the land of promise God was leading them to.

Moses turns to God. He has built a relationship with God and knows He is real. But what he has yet to learn is the depth and amazingness of this God who has called him to do this work for him.

God tells Moses to stand and watch what He will do in a seemingly impossible situation. And of course what He does is to open the Red Sea. The children of Israel cross over to safety.

Did the Hebrews have trust by this time?

It had to take trust for them to walk out into that wall of water being held back by an unseen force. This for me would have been impossible to do as I am frightened of deep water even to today. But the story would prove it wasn't real trust in God or knowing who He was. I believe it was what we would today call blind faith, where they saw an escape and

were so frightened of going back to Egypt that they just ran across. I don't think they were even caused to deepen their faith or learn from the experience because of the fear.

And then of course the sea closed over the Egyptian soldiers and they were all drowned. The Hebrew nation was safe. Miracle after miracle, and the Lord God doing exactly what He said He would do. There is a beautiful scripture in Numbers chapter 23, verse 19. It says,

*“God is not a man that He should lie,  
or a son of man that He should change His mind.  
Has He not said it and will He not do it.”*

And with Moses and the Hebrew nation, He did everything that He had said He was going to do. And there was more to come. But He needed them to be teachable, to learn who their God really was. But they didn't do it.

I have written in the first half of the book about their murmuring and complaining as soon as they got thirsty. God provided water from the rock by Moses striking it with the rod he had learnt to trust in. There is no condemnation for Moses here. He did a mighty job and God knew that he had. He knew who Moses was and how hard it had been for him to go back into Egypt and face Pharaoh. He had been a loner, an outcast and different all his life. God Knew Moses.

But God needed someone very special to lead His chosen people into their promised land. When Moses hit the rock a second time and God had to make the decision that Moses would not be the man to lead the people into

that land, and that a whole generation of unbelieving, unteachable, stiff necked people would not be able to enter either, He chose one of the two young men who had brought back a good report when they first saw the promised land. Joshua.

He still needed Moses to look after the people for forty years of wandering in the wilderness. He needed to train up the younger generation ready to enter and conquer. Moses grew in faith and trust and intimacy with God in these years. He was still God's man. Even though he was not allowed to enter the promised land, it was not a punishment. God and Moses had intimacy. They would have talked. God would have made sure Moses knew there was no condemnation for what He had done. He would have known God was pleased with what he had done. But his job was finished after the forty years.

Who God is to Moses is a true picture of who our Heavenly Father is to us. He does not condemn or judge. He sees us clearly and is happy with what we do as long as we are bringing Him the very best we are able to bring. Moses did bring the very best he was able to bring. And the Lord God knows it takes a lot of building for us to come to a place of total trust with Him. Moses came to that place. He knew his God was happy with him.

And don't forget, Moses stood on the mount of Transfiguration with Elijah and Jesus and they talked together. I wrote of an important spiritual principle in Spirit Power versus Soul Power in the first section of this book. Moses was not permitted to lead the Hebrew nation into the



Promised land because of his disobedience in striking the rock a second time to bring forth water. But after wandering in the wilderness for 40 years and leading and teaching a younger generation who do enter, Moses seemingly dies and his body is taken by God. The next we hear of him, he is standing on the Mount of Transfiguration with Elijah and Jesus. He has been spiritually blessed. What comparison leading a nation into a land where they had to fight for the land, and standing with the Lord Jesus on the Mount. The principle is how just God is. He will always bless those whom He knows follow Him strongly, even if it is after death. He knew Moses' heart and He honoured him. I believe God still has a purpose for Moses in the time of the end.

Moses needed the forty years wandering in the wilderness as much as the stiff necked Hebrew nation, only for a different reason. The Hebrews were not going to change and so they had to all die out, all those 20 years of age and over. But Moses had a different journey in the wilderness. He was to build incredibly strong Intimacy with The God of the Universe. And because He would build this, even though he knew he was not going into the promised land, he would teach all those under 20 how to have Intimacy with God. Scripture says Moses' face shone so much after he had been talking with God that the people could not look on him. He had to cover his face.

My desire has always been to have those I talk to be able to have the same Intimacy with God that I have. You could be deceived into thinking that the way for God to build Intimacy with us would be to spoil us and give us everything we wanted.

That would work, wouldn't it? Don't we come to love deeply anyone who gives us everything we want?

It hasn't been my experience. In fact my experience has been the opposite. I went through a very bad time a few months ago where I really wanted to return to Queensland to live, where my younger daughter who really loves me lives. Also to get away from the manager of our village here who took a very strong dislike to me as soon as he came into the village, and has bullied me ever since. One day when I was in a country town in Queensland, visiting my ex husband, he took me past a house that had just come up for sale. As the car pulled up in front of the house, I heard a voice say, "This is your house". We went inside and looked at the rooms and I fell in love with it. This was just a basic two bedroom house, but I fell in love with it. I knew it was the Lord's voice that had spoken and so I believed He was going to allow me to return to Queensland. The country town was only two hours easy driving from my daughter so I could visit often. We started making plans to buy the house. But nothing went right and the house was eventually sold to someone else. I was shattered. I was stuck in Sydney with this ungodly manager, and my older daughter who hated me.

At this time I told the Lord that He had never spoilt me and why hadn't he? I told Him that life had been really hard ever since I had begun to follow Him and why couldn't I have had just this one thing that was really only a little thing. It was a very inexpensive house. I told Him that I really needed to have something go right for once.

But He did not answer me.

After about four months of murmuring, I came to a place of saying that it didn't matter if He never gave me anything, I would always follow Him because the only thing He had to really do for me was what He had already done; to find me and save me, heal me and give me Intimacy with Him. And He has done far more than that. He has given me spiritual riches beyond what I have seen in anyone else. I have abundant life in that I have a deep contentment and a joy in my life that are beyond comprehension when you look at the lack of physical health and financial blessings. He has allowed me to minister to such a variety of incredible people for Him. I very quietly live a life filled with spiritual blessings. I have a truly grateful heart. My reality is that I would not swap places with any other person in this world no matter what blessings they have. This is not the prideful statement made by the Pharisee about the tax collector. But from a place of deep Intimacy with my heavenly Father. He has blessed me with riches beyond my deepest desires.

I had my answer. Spiritual blessings far outweigh any amount of financial blessings and even health.

## Weapon 5

### Intimacy

It is all about Jesus.

The cross is a very powerful sign in this world. It is the deepest place of intimacy. It was the place the Lord God chose for His son to die. There could not have been a more significant place for His death to take place. Over this last year, 2014, God has been talking to me about Intimacy. My books and my focus in life have always been intimacy. But there is a depth to intimacy that turns it into Intimacy and makes it a powerful spiritual warfare weapon.

The Lord God and His Son had true Intimacy in heaven. When I say God chose the cross as the place for His Son to die, it really was “They chose.” They discussed everything and decided on everything together. Can there be a deeper place of Intimacy than where They decide together on the manner in which the Son shall die in order to save this world. They created together. Scripture says all things were made through Jesus. He was there in every decision.

True, in the garden of Gethsemane, He asked His Father to let the cup pass by Him, if possible. But this was the human part of Him coming through. That had to be there in

order for lucifer to be fully defeated. It had to be God, fully man, making the decision.

The important thing about the cross is that it has two arms; the horizontal and the vertical. The horizontal is the sign of our Intimacy with God. This is the place that He has taken me through for many years; My Intimacy with Him. And it is the place I have sought to lead those I talk to about the most; how they can have Intimacy with their heavenly Father.

I have always pondered the real meaning of the scripture, “many are called but few are chosen.” It came through very clearly one Wednesday morning. There is an amazing young man who comes to talk on Wednesday mornings, and the power of the Holy Spirit is here every time. I keep saying that it can’t get any stronger, it is so incredible. And yet every week it is more powerful than the week before. This Wednesday, late in December 2014, was about this scripture. The words were “those who are called can be used by God mightily for His work. But those who are chosen are those who will chose to lay down everything in order to actually walk with God. This difference is seen between Noah and Enoch. Enoch walked with God and he was no more. God took him away, I believe, for a special purpose in the time of the end, and the return of Jesus. But God found in Noah a righteous man whom He could use. And He did, mightily.

Those who are chosen are those whose hearts He sees and knows He can call them to this higher calling of actually walking with Him, as this young man is being trained up to do.

When I talk about Intimacy with God, I mean having total trust in who He is, that He is who He says He is. God is who Jesus says He is when he says to His disciples,

“I and My father are one.  
If you have seen me you have seen my Father.”

What does He mean “if you have seen me? It is not a physical seeing, but a spiritual recognition of who He is at His deepest level. The disciples walked with Him for three and a half years, but they did not “see” Him until after Pentecost. Peter had one glimpse when the Lord Jesus asked him,

“Who do you say I am?”  
and Peter answered Him,  
“You are the Christ, the Son of the living God.”

But it wasn’t planted deep in his spirit yet, as he then denied Jesus three times.

I believe a few, here and there, have really “seen” Him and walked in it. Madame Guyon is my favourite, but there were others. They were only a few, but they impacted the age they were living in. A number in the early centuries were catholic saints, Francis of Assisi, Anthony of the fields, and later, Smith Wigglesworth, David Wilkerson, Watchman Nee, Mother Therese, and many I could not name as I am not a scholar.

But to me the best ones are those ordinary little people living an ordinary life, but seeing Jesus clearly and following Him in Intimacy, and enriching the lives of all those they come into contact with. I have met a number over the years

and been enriched by knowing them, but they are too few in number. I can “know” them as soon as I meet them, as my spirit responds to them immediately. You can not understand this unless you have experienced it. But our spirits “move” when we meet each other.

Considering who Jesus is and what He has done for every one of us, we should be many in number. But it is God’s time now to bring about the victory Jesus won on the cross; the defeat of lucifer.

How?

By bringing many into true Intimacy, to come to really Know and Trust Him. Lucifer has no weapon against this. It is the greatest spiritual warfare weapon we have. To walk in the full knowledge of our heavenly Father’s love for us, and to love Him to the fullness of our ability, to trust Him so completely that He is the answer to all our problems. To go to Him knowing He is who He says He is, and He does hear us and answer us. To allow Him sovereignty in our lives. The fulfilment of Jesus talking to the disciples in chapter 5 of John’s gospel.

Lucifer’s time is now over for God is raising up a generation of young people who want true Intimacy with Him and who are prepared to pay the price to get it. The generations have not known Him. We have all known Him from the understanding given from the tree of the knowledge of good and evil. But this has been a distorted view of a punishing God, or an unjust God who will never do anything for us, or the opposite, a doting God who will give us everything

we want. None of these give a true picture of who God the Father is. By the way, these two views are the good and the bad of that tree. But the good is no more right than the bad. Neither the good or the bad of the tree is right. We were never meant to eat from it. And still aren't.

We have to really know who each is and call them by a correct name to denote who each truly is. As I have already written, calling lucifer satan doesn't tell it like he really is; extreme evil inside incredible beauty. But the names for Jesus and our heavenly Father are more important. Jesus to me is the Risen Lord Jesus Christ. This comes from the vision of Him on the white horse. This vision I had of Him was unlike any depiction I have ever seen of Him. And my heavenly Father is The Lord God, Creator of everything, seen and unseen.

In my first book I wrote about missing the awe and reverence I had found for The Lord God and His Son in the catholic church when I went into other churches for thirty five years. Awe and Reverence and Intimacy are one and the same. In order to have Intimacy, you must have come to a place of extreme Awe and Reverence for who they both are.

They are worthy.

I started this chapter by saying that the cross is a place of Intimacy. Many years ago, 26 at least, I had an operation for suspected breast cancer and I was not healing as well as I should have. Tim took me down to a beautiful Baptist camping grounds in Northern New South Wales to recuperate. On the Sunday morning we attended the service in the little church



on the grounds. It had a huge wooden cross on the wall. I did not hear any of the words of the sermon that morning as my heavenly Father was talking to me. He told me he knew I had been through a bad time but it was how I came through this time that was important. He spoke these words to me.

“Unless  
my cross is not the most important thing in your life,  
you cannot do anything for me.”

I write very fully in “And His Bride Has Made Herself Ready”, my first book, about all the things that went wrong during this operation, and how I was feeling God had not cared for me even though I tried my very best to follow Him. I was very confused and sad. But when He spoke these words, the sadness and confusion immediately lifted, and I have embraced the cross ever since.

I am one whose heart He knows is to walk in Intimacy with Him, and I have suffered many things to have this Intimacy with Him. I have paid the cost. But even now, knowing what the cost would be, I would again chose to pick up my cross daily and follow Him. He did it every day of His life. I can because He did. The Intimacy is worth it. In fact there is no greater treasure than Deep Intimacy with our Heavenly Father.

## Weapon 6

### In Spirit and in Truth

It is all about Jesus.

In the beginning, before the earth was made, Creator God had a plan. Creating is what He does best. He decided to create angels in different shapes and sizes to help Him in His master plan to create a unique world, a place He would people with special beings called mankind. These beings would live in intimacy with Him in a beautiful place called the garden of Eden, a perfect world.

One of the angels He created was called lucifer. He was the most beautiful angel, and God loved him and gave him beautiful things and much power. But lucifer had a flaw in his heart. He wanted to be Creator God. He thought he was too beautiful to be just a created being. He wanted the worship due to his heavenly Creator. He thought his beauty made him worthy of the highest worship. He wanted what rightly belonged only to the Lord God and he convinced himself he deserved this. He wanted to exalt his throne higher than God's throne. His deception of who he really was became extreme, so much so that he rebelled against the Lord God. His punishment was to be thrown out of heaven, down onto the earth.

Of course on earth he is no longer called lucifer. That was his name in heaven. He is now known as satan. .

And so began the troubles in our world. It is all about worship. Admiration. We were always meant to worship the extraordinary God who gave us life, and to live in awe and reverence for Him. But this incredible God wanted us to worship Him in freedom. So He gave us the right to choose to worship Him by putting a tree in the garden of Eden which, if eaten from, would change everything. The rest is history. Lucifer deceived Eve into eating from the tree, and she convinced Adam to eat. Their eyes were opened and they knew everything that the Lord God knew. But because they were only created beings, they were not able to live with this knowledge in freedom. They needed a loving God to interpret it for them. By choosing wrongly, they had lost the intimacy of having Him protect them from the knowledge they could not handle.

There is an amazing progression from the second of Adam and Eve eating from the tree that this whole world has lived with from then on till the present day, hour, minute, second. It started with the Original Lie that was planted instantly into Adam and Eve, and that is now in every person who has lived, who lives today and who will live in the future. No one escapes. It is the human condition. But we have absolutely no knowledge of this Lie dwelling inside our soul, mind and spirit. It controls everything we do but we think we are in control of our actions, behaviour, decisions, choices.

**We aren't.**

**It is!**

When I was put in a psychiatric hospital in 1977, a very sick lady of 34 years of age, and in severe danger of dying

because the nerves in my body, from my feet up were ceasing to function, I did not know that all my problems were caused by this insidious Original Lie. There was no help from medical professionals at all. But the Lord God knew. He came and found me and taught me how to recover. He saved my life. What He taught me to do was to fight the Lie that was inside my mind causing all the fear, anxiety, hopelessness, suicidal thoughts and depression. I did not know what He was teaching me or how important it was. I just did what He told me to do and I got well. But I could not have taught it to anyone else to help them get well. I did not really understand how I got well. I just knew Jesus healed me.

Then thirty years later, in a conference on emotional healing in Ramsgate in Sydney, I found I was reacting differently to almost everyone else at the conference. I was totally unaffected by my emotions. Everyone else was either crying or angry, or shouting or hiding or sitting there shocked or sobbing, and I was sitting there totally unaffected. I started to question the Lord about why I was not being affected.

I had to immediately start writing, and I wrote for 2 hours while He explained to me the beginning of my education on the Original Lie. Over the last ten years I have taken numbers through the teaching and helped some become totally free and living incredibly changed lives. As I am and have. Those who have put in the work have seen amazing, lasting changes.

Over the ten years of teaching the concept to others, He has opened up other truths that are equally important in

setting us free. The most incredible one of these is the teaching on the eating from the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, which came seconds before the first Original Lies were planted into Adam and Eve. They came from the temptations the serpent offered to Eve to convince her to get Adam to eat from a tree God had expressly told him not to eat from.

I am going to write them again because they are as important as the Original Lie to understand, and to accept that we all eat from this tree, and have accepted one of the temptations into our lives, each and every one of us. This is what Adam allowing Eve to lead him into disobedience did to every generation since. The only way to stop eating from this tree is to acknowledge that we do and to replace it with Intimacy with the God of the universe.

They come from Genesis chapter three, but also Satan's temptation of Jesus after his Baptism by John in the River Jordan, and from 1 John chapter 2 verse 16.

The lust of the flesh is not sexual. It is being able to get admiration by our looks.

The lust of the eyes is about getting admiration by the things we have accumulated. The huge home, beautiful furniture, amazing car, luxury cruiser, even the woman or our arm and the well behaved accomplished children.

The pride of life is getting admiration by the knowledge we have, the wisdom we are recognised for, the walk with God, ministry.

All designed to get us admiration from others. We all do it. If you think you don't you are quite possibly deceived. Although there would be a very small percentage who the Lord is working with and who have stopped eating from this tree; the only way to have Intimacy with our heavenly Father. Therefore they do not seek after admiration. For myself, I have the thought, and begin to go into behaviour that is designed to get admiration from someone, and I recognise my purpose and immediately stop it. I tell the Lord God I do not want admiration. He is the only one worthy of admiration, He and His Son. TRUTH.

I mentioned earlier about losing two of the original five young people the Lord gave me to teach fighting the lie to. The reasons they left were from Genesis 2&3. I want to talk about them here. Also another instance where the "I wants" from the Tree were in control of two very special young peoples lives. Of course I change the names and the story is altered a little. But I make no excuses for using truth to help others understand and maybe get set free.

Back in the garden, when Adam and Eve ate from the tree, the first behavioural change in Adam was that he dumped on both God and Eve; "The woman YOU gave me." All your fault and her fault. Not my fault. Dumping is mainly a male thing. The behaviour that each immediately took on was unique to each. Adam refused to take responsibility and he blamed God and Eve. This today is quite often how men will react when faced with something they have done wrong.

This was as it was with the first young man I lost. He had dumped on me three times quite nastily. Not anger

but disrespect and nasty. I then gave him a present for his birthday that he did not consider was good enough, and so I did not hear from him again.

There have been three other men who have begun to dump on me and whose real reason was that they no longer wanted me in their life, but they could not tell me the truth. The first was my ex-husband, in Cloncurry in Western QLD when we were traveling. I have written about this in the Bride book. The second was the man who had been my support in the relationship breakdown with Sam. Also written about in the Bride. I do not know why he decided to not want me in his life anymore, but he didn't. His dumping on me, with me being in tears a number of times, and it being just plain nasty character assignation, caused me to stop contacting him. The third was a young man I thought I had built good enough relationship with that, when he started dumping, three times in two weeks, I could ask him to come and talk to me, and maybe we could sort it out and not lose the relationship. He couldn't. He just stopped contacting me. If I texted him he would answer but I have not seen him since the last dump, which was irrational and again nasty.

What I learned from this was that, when a male does not want you in their life anymore, they will convince themselves that you are not who they believed you were, even though they may have thought very highly of you for many years, and even though you may have done nothing to deserve it. And in fact had given incredibly and hugely and freely into their lives and helped them to grow amazingly. This again goes back to Adam and Eve. Although on the surface Eve did deserve it by deceiving him into eating. But God blamed Adam because he should have been listening to God not to

the voice of his wife. Genesis chapter 3. Adam no longer saw Eve as delightful. She had a flaw.

Therefore it was ok to dump on her. This all four of these men did to me. They decided from reasons that were inside them, nothing to do with anything I had done, that I was not who they had believed I was, and then dumped and did not contact me anymore.

Then just three days ago, the Lord revealed the reason I lost the young woman. It goes back to Eve of course. I have written in the Eve Book that Eve practiced trickery on Adam to get him to eat from the tree he was told not to eat from, because she wanted the three things the serpent tempted her with. The three I wants. She wanted admiration. The Lord defined trickery for me as “capable of being deceived and having the capacity to deceive. Of course this is exactly what happened in the garden. The serpent was able to deceive Eve, and she then went and deceived Adam. This is what the female response is that is the equivalent to Adams dumping. Women practice deceiving and are susceptible to being deceived. This young woman saw how I reacted with another one of the five and she became afraid I would do the same thing to her. What she failed to see was that it was the Holy Spirit, and the one I reacted with has grown incredibly in the last two years and is very grateful that I spoke forth the words on that day, words that have led to her becoming free. She is a very changed person.

But the one who became afraid was not able to be truthful with me on three occasions when I rang her, over the following year. She three times made statements to me that were to deceive me that she was still friends with me when



she had made a definite decision to never contact me or to see me again. So sad. The only person she has hurt is herself. She has retreated back into believing her lie, which was a very damaging one, and is not becoming free.

Everything that Adam and Eve did is exactly what happens to all of us today in relationships. It is such an ugly insidious thing, this Original Lie, and I never tire of stating, we all have one, every one every where, no matter how much we refuse to believe it. We could all live happier, freer lives if we just decided we did not want it controlling our lives and decided to fight it. The process is simple and it is a command from the word.

Be transformed by the renewing of your mind that you may prove the perfect will of God.

A major spiritual weapon in the battle between the Lord God and lucifer.

Who wouldn't want to live free from it!

Now onto the second part of the knowledge from the tree we were never meant to eat from, but we all do. This is about a specific "I want" situation.

Imagine a young couple who have been together for a number of years. Then something happens and they separate. The young man goes off and seemingly gets on with his life. But the young woman is distraught. She is not coping. She tries to talk to him to get him to change his mind. He will not. After many months she does something that comes from the "I wants," only of course, she consciously doesn't know what

she is doing. Except, of course, we do know deep down inside. We are just not aware of our deepest thoughts, emotions and agendas. She is an extremely attractive, in fact very beautiful young woman. She posts an incredible photo of herself on FB. The young man sees the photo and races back to her side.

I want to take you through the depth of what really happened and why their relationship will never work. Oh yes, they may stay together this time, but neither will become who they are meant to be in all the fullness of what God ordained for them. You see, her “I want” is the lust of the flesh, to be admired for her spectacular looks. But what she doesn’t understand is that looks will only satisfy him for a couple of years. Then the rot will set in. The really sad part is that this young woman is not only physically beautiful, she is beautiful in her nature, in her essence. She is a giver, gentle, caring, so many beautiful qualities. But because she has chosen to use her physical beauty to get him back, it is unlikely he will ever appreciate her other amazing qualities.

His “I want” is the lust of the eyes, the things he can have in his life that will get him admiration from his mates. And one of these is a beautiful woman in his life.

Their two “I wants “ have brought them back together, but it will never satisfy either of them forever. She was unhappy in the relationship the first time because she was not being appreciated for the really beautiful person she is. And this will happen again. Because the “I wants” from the tree will never satisfy any of us forever. Only fulfilment in the person the Lord God created us to be from the second of conception will satisfy us forever.

## Weapon 7

### Knowing Our New Name

It is all about Jesus.

It is thirty-eight years since the Lord Jesus met me, as a terrified young woman, in a catholic church in Canberra. A couple of years after that I was travelling on a bus into the Civic centre to go to work at David Jones. I had been hearing the Lord Jesus' voice very clearly for a number of years. This morning He again spoke to me very clearly.

“I am giving you your new name” He said.  
“It is Sweetness and Light”.

I went home and looked up a concordance to find out what He was talking about. I found it in Revelation 2 verse 17b.

“and will give him a white stone, and in the stone a new name written, which no man knoweth saving he that receiveth it”.

It is a promise to those who overcome in the seven letters to the seven churches in chapters 2 and 3 of Revelation, the last book of the Bible.

I was astounded and hid the name in my heart for more than thirty years before I ever told anyone about it.

When I started teaching the concepts of the Original Lie, written about in my first book, “And His Bride Has Made Herself Ready,” I always came to a time where I sent each one home to find out from the Lord God their new name. They came back with some astounding revelations. To me at this time, to know your new name directly from the Lord God is about establishing deeper Intimacy with Him. This has always been a focus for me, to point people to ways to establish deeper Intimacy with Him, so they can be healed and set free. It is through Intimacy with Him that we are healed, delivered, matured, protected and provided for.

Now suddenly one morning He is bringing a much deeper meaning to finding out our new name. I am talking to a friend about our grown up children and the problems they are having, and our desires for healing and wholeness for each one of them. He says to me to tell her to seek Him for the name He has for each of her children, and to start calling them by this name. I leave her with this and go off to start my day.

But this is just the beginning. He talks to me about exactly how important this new name is. I had experienced myself, over the thirty years, growing into the name He had given me. I had been on a journey to Mizoram in the north eastern states of India, and in a church exercise there, where a number of people who had only met me a few days earlier, had expressed to me that I was Sweetness, and one who expressed to me that I was Light.

We were in a meeting for the opening of a new healing rooms in Aizawl, the biggest town in Mizoram, and the lady co-ordinating the service had pinned a sheet of paper to the back of about thirty people, and asked us to write something on the sheet for each person. I still have my sheet of paper.

I had become my new name so much that people who did not know me could discern it easily.

But now He is telling me that to call our children and grandchildren, and others, by the name He has for them is to be in True Spiritual Warfare for them. It is to defeat the names they have been called over the years and which they have taken in as who they really are through the Original Lie planted inside them.

When we spent the years in the Healing rooms, Sarah had a gift of being able to see who people were in God and calling them out in it. It had been very powerful. During her time of coming out of her OL and becoming who God told her she was, Precious, she had not used the gift. But now it was to come back. Of course it had always been there, but while ever we are not free of our Original Lie, we cannot use God's gifts fully.

I was with Sarah one night when she had not long before been told God's name for her. We were with people whom we had never met before. The man ministering that night began to speak forth that she was Precious to God. It is so impacting to see this happen. She had many times helped others to hear their name and now the Lord God was letting

someone else speak hers forth from Him to her. It made it more real for her.

I need to be clear here. This teaching is about names. We are given a name at birth, chosen by our parents, sometimes with God's help but quite often not. But the Lord God has already given us his name for us while He is forming us in the womb. This is the name that He will help us become during our lifetime and it is the one written in the new stone. The names He is now asking us to seek out for our families is, it seems to me, a pet name He sees us by. One we can be called by to help us on our journey. It is a name for a special child. I believe that our overcoming name is still between us and the Lord God, and it will contain stronger elements of our pet name. And, of course, because of the damage we have suffered in childhood, there is still in each one of us a child that needs to be called a pet name by God to help us grow, to help us come to find our new name in Him. This is the name we can seek out and call others to help them destroy the works of the enemy in their lives.

For many years, my younger daughter had greeted her son each morning with the words "Hello Sunshine". In the mornings, he was anything but. He would stumble down the hallway with his eyes closed, his hair hanging over his face. But when he heard her greeting, he would smile and hug her. Over the years, he has become sunshine deep inside himself because she has constantly confirmed deep inside him that she sees him as this.

With my older daughter's son, we had both always called him "Angel Boy" and he was. But when he was about nine years old, he came to me and said,

"Grandma, Mummy doesn't call me  
her Angel Boy any more.  
Aren't I this any more?"

I assured him he was still an Angel Boy and reminded him that I still called him that. I told him that Mummy probably thought he was getting too old to be called that name, but that I was sure Mummy still thought of him like that. But I learnt a lot about how important that name was to him and how it was helping to mould him into who he was going to be. At eleven years old now, people comment often on what an incredible young man he is; in fact an Angel Boy. This is incredible spiritual warfare to think that just calling a child a special name from the time he is very young can fight negative influences in his life. It turned out that when he was ten, his mother rang me one day and showed me that she had stopped thinking he was an Angel Boy. She told me he was the foulest child she had ever met, and he ruined every holiday they went on. I came against her statement and told her he wasn't. For this she punished me for a whole year by not letting me see him at all, and in fact, at the time of writing, lets me see him very little. But his dad and stepmum, after nine months, and knowing how much Josh missed me, now let us see each other. All I could do over those months was write to him at Dad's and always make sure I reinforced the Angel Boy.

Too simple you might say. No, the Lord God's ways are always simple and they always work. This is a powerful spiritual warfare weapon, to call someone a special name, God's name for them if you know it, and especially when they have hurt you. You can win a mighty battle for them.

Don't forget, the Lord God created the whole earth and the universe by the spoken word and we have this power inside us, to be able to speak something positive into someone's life by seeing the positive and voicing it forth, even when they are being absolutely obnoxious, and even when they are an adult, who should behave better. In fact it is absolutely powerful when you can speak it forth when they are being especially nasty to you.

I think today I am writing especially for myself. I haven't been able to do this for my daughter and I need to. I don't know her special name, but today I am going to seek God for it and start seeing her as this. Something she did when she was only five years old shocked me so profoundly that I have had a different attitude to her ever since. I have shaken my head to myself and wondered how I could have produced such a child. I am being convicted this morning that I have helped mould her into the dysfunctional adult she is. I think negatively about her and so speak negatively about her. I must stop doing this. I hope by the end of writing this book, I may be able to write that I have won a spiritual battle for her life and so for my Angel Boy as well.



I write in my first book about a time when a lady from the church I was in at that time, asked me to come to her house for a certain purpose. But she had a hidden agenda. She yelled abuse at me for at least half an hour in front of her two grown up sons. Told me all the things she thought I had done wrong and told me what a horrible person I was. I did not answer her back, not even once. I just sat and cried. But the tears were not for me, they were for her and for a world that thinks this behaviour is okay, especially for one who names Jesus as Lord of their life. I knew who I was in Him and she could not reach me with her hurtful words. When I drove away from her house I heard the Lord Jesus say to me that I was not to change the way I saw her. I was still to see her as the godly woman I had always seen her as. This is another very powerful spiritual warfare weapon.

The Lord God taught me some years ago, after I came to Sydney to live, to look for a word from Him for each new year, at the beginning of each new year.

In the beginning, the words came through a large Pentecostal church on the Northern Beaches of Sydney. I write about one of these in “The Bride” where the word was given to Moses when he was blocked at the Red Sea: Stand and be amazed at what I, The Lord your God will do. And of course what He did was open the Red Sea. The Lord God worked this scripture in a miracle for me written about in “the Bride”.

Then one year the emblem that goes on the Sydney Harbour bridge on New Year’s Eve for the fire works display

was the yin/yang symbol. He awoke me early the next morning with the words,

*Satan has declared himself over the nation  
of Australia last night. Watch as I raise up  
my standard over this land, the power of the  
Blood of Jesus.*

I spoke the word forth for Him that night, the first of January 2011, in a worship meeting at a church in Manly. I declared it for Him. I have watched every year since for Him to declare more. Then 5 days ago, on the Bridge again, there appeared a light bulb as the symbol amongst the fireworks; 31st of December, 2014. The symbol was put there to celebrate the International Year of Light and Light Based Technologies, 2015.

The next morning, the Sydney Morning Herald carried a full front page photo of the bridge and the fireworks. The four words printed across the bottom of the page were “Let There Be Light,” words from the first chapter of the first book of the Bible. The Lord God’s words when He was creating the world. I knew straight away that he was creating again, a spiritual creating over our nation. He was speaking out Light over our nation, light that would begin to dispel the spiritual darkness over our land and people.

I wondered how exactly this would be seen to happen.

## Weapon 8

### Take Up Your Cross

It is all about Jesus

Was the cross and Him crucified a failure?

Definitely not!

Yet many in the world see it as a complete failure.

The “supposed” Son of God dying on a cross for the sins of the world.

Yet it was the greatest spiritual warfare ever waged against lucifer.

The greatest victory ever won.

Lucifer is defeated!

It is the blueprint for us to walk in as overcomers and also defeat lucifer.

**Daily.**

It is about Love, the greatest spiritual warfare weapon ever.

The Love that not only took Jesus to the cross but kept flowing out from Him during the whole time it took Him to die was the greatest spiritual warfare ever waged.

He had been brutally whipped, verbally and emotionally abused, rejected, had a crown of thorns forced onto His head. Then made to carry the cross to Calvary. He was nailed to the cross because the atonement for the worlds sins demanded that the blood flowed. From His head, from His back, from His hands and His feet pierced by nails.

They called to Him, “save yourself, come down from the cross”.

**But He stayed.**

He could have saved Himself but He chose to stay and die.

**For us.**

But there is a much deeper picture here we do not see.

There were two thieves there that day, one crucified on either side of Him. The thieves began to argue about who Jesus was. One vilified Him but the other said “We deserve to be here, but this man has done nothing wrong.”

Then he said to Jesus, “Lord remember me when you come into your Kingdom.”

Jesus reply to Him was, "This day you will be in Paradise with me."

Can you imagine the pain He was in. Physical pain in the extreme. But also emotional pain. He had to go through this for a world that rejected him.

There were only three at the foot of the cross who loved Him.

How was He able to listen to the thieves, much less encourage and minister to the one thief. It was because He is Love. Even in all that pain and rejection, He continued to love. To love a thief, not even a good man. What had caused that thief to know that Jesus was innocent. I believe Jesus hung there letting the Love flow out from Him continually, despite the pain. Till His dying breath, He Loved. I believe the thief felt the love and responded.

Hatred could never be in Him. Not even with all He was suffering

And then there was the centurion who, as Jesus died, said;

"This man truly was the Son of God."

How did he make this decision? He had been standing at the foot of the cross the whole time. It was his job to make sure the crucifixions went smoothly. I don't know if he felt the love as the thief did. But I do know he watched a dying man

in extreme pain, talk to and love a thief dying with Him. It impacted him so much he came to know Jesus was innocent. I wonder how it changed his life?

I do know one thing, coming into contact with extreme Love as Jesus showed on the cross has the power to change a life completely. I chose to believe the centurion was changed that day.

How does it change you, to focus on the real depth of the love that flowed from Jesus that day?

Does it change you?

There are many commandments in the Bible starting with “Do not eat from the tree in the centre of the garden” in Genesis. I believe the most important one is “Love one another as I have loved you.” That was His commandment to us in John’s Gospel. And like the woman caught in adultery, Jesus knew the commandment He gave her, “go and sin no more,” and this commandment to love, were things we could do.

Can we do as He did?

When John and James asked to sit at His right hand and left hand in heaven, He asked them “Can you drink this cup that I am to drink?” They both answered that they could and He accepted that they could. Because He has gone to the Father, scripture says we will do greater things than He has done. So I believe the depth of this statement is that we will be able to do all the things He did do. Then Greater things.

This is the cross He wants us to take up daily To love with the extraordinary love He loved. To love those who persecute us the worst. Nothing less will do. We can do it because He works it through us. We will be unlikely to be called to do it while suffering the same amount of pain that He suffered on the cross. We will be unlikely to be asked to shed our blood. Some will be but not many. So the question is, can we do any less for a saviour who did suffer as He suffered?

**I find the reality is  
we cannot even hold our tongue to not  
speak against another person.  
This is not taking up our cross.**

## Weapon 9

### Sacrifice

It is all about Jesus.

This is again about the spiritual world and how we influence it by the way we live and the words we speak. The spiritual world co- exists with the natural world, and what affects the natural world affects the spiritual world.

A young man called Martin Bryant, many years ago in Tasmania, at Port Arthur, massacred a large number of people innocently having lunch in a cafe. Children were among those killed that day. If you go there today, you can still feel the death in that place, even after so many years.

Why?

Because the impact of something as horrific as this in the natural world, also impacts the spiritual world and stays there forever. This is the perfect example of how the spiritual world works. When something like violence happens powerfully, the natural world recovers but it stays in the spiritual world forever.

But the spiritual world actually absorbs a lot more than great violence. It certainly absorbs great love and great sacrifice. A young friend of mine who worked in South



Africa for 2 years says you can feel the sacrifice Nelson Mandela made there, and the great love the people have for him. They walked together for those 28 years. And it was a powerful experience.

This is the basis of what can happen when we truly love from the depth of our hearts.

I know a lady, a very special, beautiful lady who, during her marriage, had to take her children and go into a women's refuge for a time, because of her marriage situation. But she chose to go back into the marriage and love from the depth of her being. Yes she had to make extraordinary sacrifices to achieve this, and to grow slowly into this kind of love. But she persevered and achieved it. It is called overcoming. All the promises from Revelation are only for overcomers. She and her husband are still married, growing old together.

This is the kind of love that stays in the spiritual world. It was an act of violent love and sacrifice. Violent hate as Martin Bryant had, and violent love as this special lady has, leave an imprint on the spiritual world that can be felt and that lasts forever.

This lady is so humble, she thinks I am special. She does not know how much more she is than I will ever be. Her whole life is love. She and I worked together at the crisis accommodation on the Gold Coast, where the love, the presence of God, greeted the homeless women who came for help so powerfully, they could actually feel it.

So the love we chose to live also influences the spiritual world and stays there forever also. Especially where the love we chose to live in costs us a sacrifice to give it. The more we love and the deeper we love, and the more it costs us to give it, the more powerfully it stays in the spiritual world. It becomes a force that God can use in any way He chooses.

The scripture the Lord gave me for this kind of love and sacrifice is,

“The Kingdom suffereth violence  
and the violent take it by force.”

This is the Love that took the Lord Jesus to the cross. This Love, violent Love, is not possible without extreme sacrifice. The Lord Jesus knew exactly what He had to go through. And He had to go through it as a man otherwise it would not suffice. As God He could easily endure but it had to be as man to accomplish what He had to. This is the cry from the cross. “Why have you forsaken me,” called out to His Father in Heaven because the Intimacy, the relationship had to go for this time, so a violent sacrifice was made by both Father and Son, that He would face the cross alone.

When He was on His way into Jerusalem, scripture says He set His face towards what He knew He was going to have to endure. This is violent sacrifice. A violent love and sacrifice made by the part of Him that was like us in every way, so the scripture could be written that He understands everything we go through in this world.

I love the old hymn, Because He Lives.

Because He lives I can face tomorrow,  
Because He lives all fear is gone,  
Because I know, yes I know, He holds the future,  
My life is worth the living just because He lives.

When Jim and I took the music into the prison farm behind the Gold Coast every Sunday night for three years, this was the favourite song for the men in that place. Their voices would boom out in belief. So many of them came to commit to Him and find these words are the truth.

They certainly are for me after forty years, just as true as they were in the beginning.

WE CAN BECAUSE HE IS ALIVE.

## Weapon 10

### Unity

It is all about Jesus.

I have experienced three times in my life now, the Lord God using the catholic church for my extreme good. I write about all three of these in my first two books.

When I was 34 years old, I was severely dysfunctional and was put into a psychiatric hospital in Woden Valley in Canberra. I found no help from the psychiatrist I saw every Wednesday for three years. But the experience frightened me so much that I cried out to the universe for help. I did not know God at that time.

He heard my desperate cry and reached down into my life and drew me into a catholic church in Waniassia in Canberra to be saved, healed, filled with the Holy Spirit, and set free. My experience was so powerful, I knew beyond a shadow of a doubt that I had met the Risen Lord Jesus Christ, that He was alive and I have never doubted since. I experienced a covering of the most extraordinary love. He has given me the deepest, incredibly beautiful relationship with Himself. I have served Him for 39 years now, and I am a woman most blessed in spiritual treasures.

Then years later when I was on a world trip and in Rome, He took me into the Popes private chapel in Vatican city, a place the public is not allowed to go into, to intercede for His church worldwide. I knelt and wept for about half an hour, repeating over and over,

“Lord, I repent for what we, Your people,  
have done to Your Church.”

The words were not my words. They came from Him. This is the role of an intercessor called by Him, to pray only the words He gives her to pray.

Then, just 4 years ago, He brought into my life the man this book is dedicated to.

I write in my second book, “Be the Eve That Eve Wasn’t,” that I had grieved the awe and reverence for God that I had found in the catholic church, as it was not in any of the other churches I went into in thirty five years. I had made inquiries to see if I could return and take communion in the catholic church. There was no point in being there if I could not participate in taking His Body and Blood in communion. But I was told I would have to annul my first marriage. This marriage had produced three children and five grandchildren.

How do you annul them?

It would be a lie and I am totally dedicated to the truth. I had to sadly decide I could never return.

But the Word of God says that

“If we delight ourselves in Him,  
He will give us the desires of our hearts.”

I did delight in Him and He was about to give me one of the desires of my heart. This man sent me to the place where I was allowed back into the church and to take communion there for the rest of my life, over-ruling all their requirements.

But God always has a reason also. I knew He wanted me to intercede for His church. In preparation for Easter, 2015, the church had a twenty four hours of adoration. I went early in the morning. As I knelt there, I again went into intercession, weeping. Again it was for the church world wide, but different. It was about the division between the churches, and the way we speak about each other. His exact words were;

“We worry about loving Muslims and other religions  
when we do not love those of other denominations,  
who name Jesus as Lord.

His heart is for all His church to be in unity,  
to love one another, so a world going to hell  
will be changed by the love we have for one another.”

How can we even consider we could be in unity with religions who do not name Jesus as Lord, when we cannot be in unity with our brothers and sisters who do? This is being deceived to even consider for a moment that we could be in unity with those who do not acknowledge Jesus as Lord.

What exactly do we in the different denominations have to be in unity about?

Keeping it very simple, it is that God so loved the world that He gave His only begotten Son so all who believed on Him would not perish but would have eternal life. That Jesus of Nazareth was that Son, that He died on a cross on a hill in Jerusalem for all our sins, that He was resurrected from the dead, and is seated on the right hand of God the Father in Heaven.

Anyone who needs to deviate even slightly about these facts, to argue even slightly about any minute differences of opinion in other church's exact beliefs about these facts, is one who is causing dissension among the brethren and is an abomination in God the Father's eyes. Proverbs 6 verses 16 to 19. The six things God hates, yea the seventh is an abomination.

Jesus is the Son of God.

He was crucified on a cross.

He died for all our sins.

He rose from the dead.

He ascended into Heaven.

He is seated at the right hand of the Father.

Do YOU believe this? Then you are part of His church.

Do YOU need to change it even slightly or to look at what other churches believe?

THEN YOU ARE NOT PART OF HIS CHURCH.

You may be part of a church that you go to regularly. But that does not mean you are part of HIS CHURCH.

Matthew's gospel chapter 7 verses 20 onwards tells us we can heal the sick, cast out demons, speak in tongues and do many miraculous things, but if Jesus does not know us we have no part in Him.

How does He know us? By the way we follow His commandments. Love one another as I have loved you. Did He expect us to get everything right? No. He just loved us.

I love reading the seven letters to the seven churches in The Revelation of Jesus to the disciple John on the island of Patmos. I have heard it preached that Philadelphia is the only one who is getting it right. But Philadelphia is told they only have a little strength, and are warned that they could lose their crown. To lose their crown is a pretty serious thing to happen. The things they are doing right is that they have kept His word and have not denied His name. They also have kept the word of His patience. Not sure what this means exactly. But I am not a theologian and am not writing this as one. I am writing simply as someone who reads the word in the Holy Spirit.

Philadelphia is not told of any definite wrong they are doing which is what I am seeking to do here so we can be aware of it. Philadelphia is the only one who isn't told of any definite wrong doing. Does that mean we are all in Philadelphia even though we are all in different denominations? Definitely not. Blessed are those who are in Philadelphia. But be careful that you keep on the narrow way lest you lose your crown.



Chapter 24 of Matthew's gospel tells us even the elect can be led astray.

So let us look at the other churches and what Our Lord said to them to see what we all have to be aware of.

As I read it, none of them are getting it right. But reading in the Spirit and in true Intimacy with God, I read that He is not judging any of them. He is just giving them facts to straighten out with Him. There is no condemnation. As I wrote about in the "Be the Eve That Eve Wasn't" book, where God is talking to Adam and Eve about how it will be when He puts them out of the garden, where the spiritual principles have been put in place since the beginning, and God was telling them what they could expect because He loves them, so Jesus is telling the churches what will happen if they do not listen and seek His help to get it right. Jesus loves His church, and we should follow His example and do likewise. Why do we judge and condemn each other when He doesn't? It breaks His heart when we criticise and condemn each other. And lucifer loves it when we do.

Who do you want to please?

There is only one all of us should seek to please. The one that died for us. All the dominations are His.

The first church mentioned is Ephesus. They have a lot of things right. They can't bear those who are evil, have tried those who say that they are Apostles and are not, but have found them to be liars, laboured for His name's sake and have not fainted. All really good things. Yet they have left

their first love. Many speculate what exactly it means to leave your first love. For myself, He has never told me what this means. I only write what He teaches me so I cannot comment on what this means. Everything I write in my books is what He has taught me. If He hasn't taught me about a particular subject, I do not write about it. Writing about the seven churches is about encouraging every one to think about what is written here and search their own hearts so we may all become overcomers. All the promises in Revelation are to overcomers, not to church goers. One of the beliefs He has led me to is that it is only the overcomers who go in the rapture of the church, not ALL the churchgoers, not all who call themselves christians.

But I can write here about my experience with Him and the first love we have for Him. When we first meet Jesus, we do fall in love with Him. But like all love, for it to survive, we have to fall deeper in love as each year passes. My love has deepened every year even when there are few blessings, for my love doesn't depend on what He gives me but on who He is and the deepening of my knowledge of who He is. Perhaps this is what Ephesus did not do. They did not seek to know Him more fully and so their love did not deepen.

Jesus then gives Ephesus a decision to make. Repent QUICKLY, and do the first works, or I will remove your candlestick. It is a fearsome thing to have your candlestick removed. I write in my first Book, "And His Bride Has Made Herself Ready", about a church that He told me He was going to remove their candlestick. They no longer exist.

Then the promise to overcomers.

HE WILL GIVE THEM TO EAT FROM  
THE TREE OF LIFE WHICH IS IN THE  
MIDST OF THE PARADISE OF GOD.

To me I have come to experience this means I can go back and live with Him in the spiritual garden of Eden now. And I do.

The second church mentioned is Smyrna. For me, I like Smyrna. The Lord says they suffer poverty and tribulations, but they are rich. This means they are spiritually rich. This is the church I feel I live in. I value spiritual riches above all because it means I have Intimacy with Him. He knows me. Be aware, Smyrna may not be the church I attend every Sunday. But my heart is with Smyrna. He also tells them they will suffer, be put into prison to be tried. But to not be afraid. He knows the people of Smyrna. He knows they will overcome.

Yet this church does have a problem in that there are those among them that are a blasphemy in that they say they are Jews but are not, but are of the synagogue of satan. He doesn't tell them this is something that is wrong with them. Just that these people are among them. Then the promises.

BE FAITHFUL UNTO DEATH  
AND I WILL GIVE YOU A CROWN OF LIFE.

YOU SHALL NOT BE HURT OF THE  
SECOND DEATH.

The third church is Pergamos. They also have good things He recommends them for. They hold fast His name, hath not denied His faith even when a leader was martyred.

Yet they hold the doctrine of Balaam, eat things sacrificed to idols, commit fornication, hold the doctrine of the Nicolaitan which He hates. He tells them to repent lest He come and fight against them with the sword of His mouth. Seems to me that to have your candle stick removed is a far greater consequence than having Him come and fight against you with the sword of His mouth.

I find it interesting to read that Ephesus and Pergamos both have some really great qualities. Yet they still let deception in and follow wrong doctrines. Does this cause us to think about what the real state the church we are attending is? Two out of three so far are really not pleasing Jesus in the way they walk.

Then the promises to Pergamos.

I WILL GIVE TO YOU TO EAT OF  
THE HIDDEN MANNA.

I WILL GIVE TO YOU A WHITE STONE  
WITH A NEW NAME WRITTEN ON IT.

The fourth church is Thyatira. To me this is a really sad church. They do a lot of the things we would see churches doing today; works, charity, service, faith, patience, more works, in fact more than the first works.

But they have deep deception and have let many severe wrong doctrines in. Jezebel is actually in their church and apparently they allow her to be there and some even commit fornication with her. Again a church that eats things sacrificed to idols. I wonder what exactly this means? Again He has not told me. The really scary thing is He says some of them have known the depths of satan. Is there a church today that this fits?

I do not know if the seven letters are to church ages or to specific churches. But because they are written by the Lord Jesus in the last book of the bible, common sense tells me they are relevant to today, every word. In fact, in writing to Thyatira, Jesus says, "I am He who searches the reins and hearts and I will give to every one of you according to his works." I want to be like King David and have Jesus search my heart with me so I can do whatever I have to before He comes.

Then He warns them, hold fast that which you have until I return. To me He doesn't see them as He sees Smyrna, where He knows they will overcome. The best He can say to Thyatira is to hold fast what they have. Not much faith in their ability to overcome there.

Then the promise to the overcomers;

TO HIM WHO KEEPS MY WORKS UNTIL THE END,  
I WILL GIVE HIM POWER OVER THE NATIONS,  
AND HE SHALL RULE OVER THEM WITH A ROD OF  
IRON, AS THE VESSELS OF A POTTER THEY SHALL  
BE BROKEN INTO SHIVERS:  
EVEN AS I RECEIVED FROM MY FATHER  
AND I WILL GIVE HIM THE MORNING STAR

Sardis has nothing the Lord can say good about them. He knows their works and it seems because of these works they are seen to be a living church. But he sees them as dead. He says He has not found their works perfect before God. He is coming to judge the churches. I was in a very large AOG Church in Brisbane many years ago when I saw a man in the congregation who was listening to the worship but not singing. He was watching people in the congregation. Then when the preaching started He closed his eyes and listened. The Holy Spirit asked me to imagine this was Jesus sitting in the church that morning discerning how this church was going.

I actually believe this is exactly who it was. I came away knowing that He would not be happy with this church. About ten years later this church was rocked by major sin in the senior minister. It reinforced to me how Jesus knows everything we do, especially when we put ourselves in a position of authority. We need to be holy even as our heavenly Father is Holy.

He does give Sardis a chance to change. He tells them to be watchful, to strengthen the things that remain. And to remember what they have received and to repent, otherwise He will come on them as a thief, and they will not know the hour He comes.

Promises to the overcomers;

YOU WILL BE CLOTHED IN WHITE RAINMENT.

HE WILL NOT BLOT OUR NAME OUT OF THE BOOK  
OF LIFE,

BUT CONFESS OUR NAME BEFORE HIS FATHER  
AND HIS ANGELS.

There is often discussion whether we can lose our salvation or not.

Once saved always saved?

This last promise to me says we can. If the promise to overcomers is that He will not blot our names out of the book of life, then He has the right to blot our names out.

Simple.

Maybe this is what He is telling Sardis will happen when He comes on them as thief? The scriptures for the catching away of the Bride say He will come as a thief in the night and we will not know the hour when He comes.

Then to Philadelphia. This church has nothing wrong for the Lord to talk to them about. He says they have kept His word and not denied His name. Very good things. He says He will make the synagogue of satan come and worship at their feet because He loves them. This is a very powerful statement. It is the only church Jesus says He loves.

Yet they only have a little strength, and He warns them to hold fast to their crown so that no MAN can take it. This says even they could still be deceived. To me this church has the right heart attitudes because this is what the Lord Jesus loves them for. As King David had a heart after God's own heart, repentant and humble despite his human frailties, and God loved him.

The Promises to the overcomers;

I WILL MAKE YOU A PILLAR IN THE TEMPLE OF  
MY GOD AND YOU WILL GO OUT NO MORE.

I WILL WRITE ON YOU THE NAME OF MY GOD,  
AND THE CITY OF MY GOD [NEW JERUSALEM]

AND I WILL WRITE ON YOU MY NEW NAME.

Then to Laodicea. Again a church that has not a positive comment from the Lord Jesus. They are lukewarm, and this is worse in His eyes than even being cold. He will spue the lukewarm out of His mouth. They are a deceived church; deceived about who they are. They think they have everything right, rich and need nothing. But the Lord Jesus sees them exactly opposite to how they see themselves. He sees them as poor and naked and blind and wretched and miserable. To me reading this, I would immediately be seeking the Lord for how He sees me personally, as it is pretty scary to think we can see ourselves exactly the opposite of how He sees us. We can be as deceived as this. Pride?

But as with all of the churches, not even this one is beyond change. He tells them to buy from Him the things they need to become right. Gold tried in the fire, and white raiment to cover their nakedness, and eye salve. But of course in order to do this, the command is to repent. As many as I love, I rebuke and chasten. They have not lost His love even with all they have wrong.



The last promises;

JESUS WILL COME INTO US, IF WE ANSWER HIS  
KNOCK,  
AND HE WILL SUP WITH US AND US WITH HIM.

This is true intimacy.

AND HE WILL GIVE US THE RIGHT TO SIT WITH  
HIM ON HIS THRONE.

Incredible promises to a church that has got it all wrong.

My point in all of this is that there is not one church that has it all right. We all have things we need to look at, even Philadelphia. So what right have we to judge another church? Jesus loves all his church, even the worst one.

Are we not to follow Him and do likewise.

I am not asking a question here. I am making a statement!

We are not to be like the Pharisee who compares himself to the tax collector and tells God all about it. "Lord I am glad I am not like that tax collector." He is as deceived as the Laodicean church. He thinks he is okay, but Jesus sees him very differently to the way he sees himself. As for the tax collector, he just sees his own sin and repents. "Lord forgive me a sinner."

But there is a scarier issue here to consider. I do not know if the seven letters are to seven churches here in the world

in 2016. Or are these seven churches really about the seven church ages. The only television pastor I watch and follow believes this. I heard him preach on this last Sunday, 17th April, 2016. To me this means that every church today could be Laodicea. And we would all need to look at every word written to this church and ask God to search our hearts and show us what our true spiritual condition is and what we each need to change.

I personally believe that each church today could have people in it who are from any one of the seven churches. This does not change the fact that we can be deceived and we all need to ask God to reveal our true condition to us. I will be doing this.

Unity isn't about being one with Muslims or Buddhists or any other faith that does not believe in Jesus as Lord. It is about being one with all the denominations within His church.

Scripture tells us that Paul started a number of churches, the ones written about earlier.

So how did the catholic church come into being?

Did it need to be started?

It seems to me that this was the start of all denominations coming into being, as we know them today. I am presuming that the churches started by Paul were still churches belonging somehow to Israel, even though they were not in Israel.

I know the catholic church was started by Rome and this is how the first pope came into being. And the rest is history. Today we have many churches and much disunity.

What was the church in Acts like?

What did the church meeting from house to house, breaking bread together have that we have lost. Therein lies a whole new book.

I believe we have lost so much.

But they had lost it already in the establishing of the seven churches of Acts. Paul's letters were quite often needed to chastise the way they were already deviating from the original house church. Of course the starting of the catholic church wasn't the problem. I believe it was started to try to fix the problems that were already arising. But it was unfortunately the starting of deeper problems. Not because of the catholic church, as such, but because of the many denominations that followed and the disunity that brought.

What we lost, to me, was the Holy Spirit. We looked the wrong way for our solution. It came from might, not from God. The answer was to Love, who He is.

Look at the divisions in the churches today. Do we love each other?

The church that started it all cops the most judgement and criticism. Yet what I see is that the catholic church reveres

and stands in awe of God and His Son more than any other church. Their focus is Love, for God first and then for others. Yes they have things wrong.

**But same as the churches of Acts, so do we all.**

It is not about criticism. The churches need to be in Unity.

You can hear it in the words of Jesus Himself.

Love one another as I have loved you.

The Love He wants us to have is for firstly Himself and His Father, then for each other, all those who believe in the Father and Son.

He also prays that we will be one. How can we be one when we criticise each other?

Just say the catholic is Philadelphia, because of the love for God, what is your church? Just a question for you to ponder.

I write in my first book, “And His Bride Has Made Herself Ready”, about the words in red, the last words from Jesus in each Gospel. They show us that there are different kinds of followers.

In Matthew, they are disciples who are commanded to go forth and make other disciples, teaching them all the Lord has taught them.

In Mark they are called believers and commanded to preach the Gospel to all nations, to heal the sick, and to cast out demons.

In Luke they are called His witnesses, and called to be that for Him by the way they live their lives.

But in John's gospel Jesus ties the other three together. He tells Peter it is none of his business what He, Jesus, has planned for John, that he is just to do what he is called to do. This shows me that He has different roles for different believers. But each one has a purpose in the whole plan, each one as valuable as the other.

We talk about the great commission in the churches, which is the words of Jesus at the end of Mark's gospel. But there are actually three commissions.

In Matthew's gospel it is to teach.

In Mark's gospel it is to preach.

In Luke's gospel it is to be.

Each is as important as the others. Jesus needs all three commissions to be carried out in order for His truth to be sent forth to all nations.

In all of this, there is one thing I know for sure. The Lord God is in control. He has always been in control. The world

is progressing to His plan and blueprint. He knows exactly what He is doing. Even with all the things we see wrong, He is still working to a plan He put into place when He put everything else into place.

**Where were we when He made everything out of nothing.?**

# Weapon 11

## Be Not Deceived

It is all about Jesus.

I grew up in an era before technology. We did not even have television. I was fifteen when TV came to our town. Everyone was so captivated by it, but especially the males. My father took us down every night to watch the test patterns change on the screen of a TV in the window of an electrical goods shop. He watched the patterns change for 2 hours until the shop turned the TV off. He had to buy one, so we were one of the first to get one when they started showing programs. Then others came and sat in our lounge room to watch until they could afford their own set. I think it is in the makeup of males to be so fascinated by technology, by how things work.

When computers came in, I was right behind. I did not understand the technology. I was intelligent and took a six month course of one afternoon a week and actually was the first one to leave the room at exam time with 100% right. But I still did not understand the technology. I am now 72 and I still do not understand technology. I use it but it is beyond me if something isn't very easy to use or work out. I can't do it. I am often in tears.

I did not ever want to use the Internet or Facebook or anything else. I had to learn to use a computer to write my

books on, but this was so much of a challenge, I did not want to do anything else on it. But of course if I wanted to get my books read, I had to learn to use more technology. I had to have a web site set up and use that. A young friend put me on Facebook telling me it would be a tool to use to get the books out there.

I have in one way enjoyed Facebook but it has been an incredible experience of learning about how technology has allowed evil to flourish more easily in this world. I have got myself into trouble a number of times. I am a person without guile and the people who use Facebook for evil soon picked up on this. Praise God I am a very quick learner. I have only lost \$500 in money, which was my first scam with someone who stated he was a catholic padre, and who talked scripture very convincingly. But there have been a number of further attempts to take money from me, continuing until just a few days ago. I am very much more careful whom I befriend, but they still manage to slip through. I now know to never answer any messenger call. This is how they get to you personally. But Facebook can watch this and does help to sort scammers out. But it takes them time.

However one person taught me to use Hangouts, and Facebook cannot read this. I did not realise this but have now learnt another lesson. I do believe some of these are genuinely helping children except their methods to get money out of you can turn to religious abuse, as in "God told me you are the one He wants to send me money." I did not fall for this one. But others who say they are helping children are not genuine, especially those who use the children themselves to get to you. One attempt to get to me I could not see was



about money, even though a young friend kept telling me it was. It turned out he was right. It was about money. Hi Salvador Tuason. I write all this to give a little warning to older women like me who are not computer savvy. See that you be not deceived.

But this is not the main reason for this chapter. Just this week I have found another way they can use Facebook and it has much more sinister consequences than losing money. It could cause you to lose your salvation. It has shocked me, but I walk very strongly in a gift of discerning of spirits, and I perceived in my spirit straight away that what I was reading was very wrong. But as with lucifer's counterfeits, it seemed to contain truth. It wasn't as close to the truth as most of his deceptions are but it would lead some astray, and in fact was leading christians astray, as I found out when I asked what scripture the post was based on, and copped abusive replies from those who used scripture to try to convince me. In fact used scripture wrongly but they could not see that. They were already deceived.

When Jesus is talking to his disciples about things that would happen in the time of the end in chapter 24 of Matthew, they ask Him what are the signs to look out for. He answers them with these words in verse 4;

“Take heed that no man deceive you.”

And in verse 5;

“For many will come in my name saying  
I am the Christ, and shall deceive many.”

And in verse 11;

“And many false prophets shall arise and  
shall deceive many.”

And in verse 12;

“And because iniquity shall abound,  
the love of many shall wax cold.”

And in verse 24;

“For there shall arise false christs and false prophets,  
and shall show great signs and great wonders;  
insomuch that, if it were possible,  
they shall deceive the very elect.”

We live in perilous times. We live in the time of the end, and have to be very aware of deception and lucifer's plans for the very elect, if possible.

So how do we guard against being deceived?

The Lord gives one answer in verses 25 to 27 of chapter 24 of the gospel of Matthew. It basically says to know the word of God and to live by the teachings of Jesus, as this is our protection. He has taught me to call it loving the truth above everything. Jesus says of himself,

“I am the Way, the Truth and the Life.”

He is the Truth so if we follow Him we must love the truth before everything. If we love the truth above everything, how can we ever lie, even in the smallest thing. The truth is we can't. Also when we love the truth above all things, we hear truth very clearly and we hear lies very clearly. We are not deceived.

Then the greatest protection follows on from knowing the word of God, and that is knowing who Jesus is so He can show us the Father. He says in John's gospel that if we have seen Him, Jesus, then we have seen the Father, as He and His Father are one.

In chapter 7, verse 21 of Matthews gospel, Jesus says that times will come when many will say to Him,

“Lord have we not prophesied in your name,  
and in your name cast out many demons,  
and in your name done many wonderful works?”

But I will say to them,

“depart from me you workers of iniquity,  
I never knew you.”

And again to the five foolish virgins when they come knocking on the door to get in, after they have let the oil in their lamps run out.

“I never knew you.”

These words are very important. How does He come to know us. By us building Intimacy with Him. Adam and Eve had intimacy with God in the garden. He came and talked with them in the cool of every evening. But they lost this when they ate from the tree of the knowledge of good and evil. So the way back is simple. We need to stop eating from this tree which is a tree whose knowledge causes us to live in judgement, of ourselves and of others. It destroys our ability to love and to have intimacy with each other and with God. It was a tree God tried really hard to prevent us from eating from. But lucifer knew what eating from this tree would do to us, that it would cost us intimacy with Jesus and His Father. I have written a lot about what this tree does, so I am not going to write it again. But there are two choices in this world. One we make and the second comes from not making the first choice. Jesus says,

“If you are not with me, then you are against me.”

Being with Him is not going up before a church congregation and saying a sinners prayer. This is deception. Intimacy comes from realising He, Jesus, is real. therefore His Father is real, and making a decision to want to be WITH Them. Then establishing our first step towards intimacy by saying our own words, however ordinary they may be, in realness and in truth. Then committing to be with Him by coming to know the Word and living by every word that proceeds from the mouth of God. It is in walking by His words and talking to Him in the cool of every evening that we come to know Him and He comes to know us.

When we know Jesus and so the Father, we have intimacy with them and with each other.

Many years ago I had a tape telling the testimony of a man in New Zealand. He had come to an Anglican pastor with a problem. They had talked for an hour, then the pastor told the man to stay in the room and talk to God. The pastor went out to his office and wrote on a card with the man's name on it words that said; "this man has not heard or understood. He will not make a commitment to Christ, and so will not overcome his problem".

Meanwhile the man in the room had gone down on his knees and said just a few words; "Lord, help me." As He does, Jesus had come and met Him in that room that night, and the man went on to serve Him faithfully for the rest of his life. He did overcome. He had established intimacy with the Lord Jesus with just three words that were real. Selah.

The example in the Word that illustrates the same thing is the thief on the cross. Just a few words, "Lord remember me," and Jesus met him and took him to be with Him in Paradise that very day.

Having Intimacy with Jesus and the Father is the same principle as it is when we have intimacy with each other. It is about being real about the words we communicate. It is about coming to know each other so we learn to love each other, value each other, appreciate each other. God has always known us. But we need to come to know Him.

The sad thing is that not making the first choice automatically causes us to make the second choice. If we make a decision to not want to follow Jesus, we automatically follow lucifer. No! We don't choose to follow lucifer. But not making the first choice leaves us with the second choice because there is no other place we can be. To not be with Jesus is to be with lucifer even though we do not consciously choose it.

### REALLY SAD!

Then there is lucifer's deception. If we do not make a connection of true intimacy with Jesus, we can be in a church every Sunday and even do many mighty things in His name, and yet never be with Him. Churches that lead people through the sinners prayer then pray for them to receive the Holy Spirit are robbing people of that first experience of connecting with Jesus. Of course it is easier and less time consuming, and more glory for us to lead a dozen people through a prearranged prayer than to give God the time to work in each individual's life and let them find their own words, no matter how few or how seemingly inconsequential. But it is far more exciting to do it God's way. And a really good way to come to know the Heavenly Father and His heart. It is also us loving at a deep level, to take the time to allow each one to establish their own intimacy with their heavenly Father.

I dare to say here also that when we pray for them to receive the Holy Spirit as soon as they have said the "sinner's prayer", they are very unlikely to receive the Holy Spirit then. Yes, they believe they have because they are told they have. But the fruit is unlikely to be there. It is God's right to bequeath

the Holy Spirit in His time. My experience was that I needed three years of maturing in Him and healing and coming to believe before He decided I was ready to be spirit filled.

Jesus called to His disciples one by one to come and follow Him. But they followed Him and were taught by Him for quite a time before He breathed His Spirit into them.

Only God knows when each one is ready. This is about discipling, which it seems the church is not able to provide, or too impatient and unloving to wait for and work with the new believer for. We rob them and God, because once they have been told they have received the Holy Spirit, they do not seek for Him and the result is they learn to walk in soul power instead. The other result is that the churches, sadly, are full of soul power instead of Holy Spirit Power.

DID YOU READ AND UNDERSTAND WHAT I JUST WROTE. IT NEEDS TO GO INTO YOUR SPIRIT VERY STRONGLY, BECAUSE IF YOU ARE ONE WHO HAS GONE THROUGH A SINNERS PRAYER AND BEEN PRAYED OVER TO RECEIVE THE HOLY SPIRIT AT THE TIME OF CONVERSION, THAT IS YOUR FIRST TASTE TO JESUS, THEN YOU NEED TO GET WITH HIM AND REPENT AND DO IT ALL OVER WITH HIM AND YOU ALONE, AND LET HIM FILL YOU CORRECTLY WITH HIS HOLY SPIRIT. YOU HAVE BEEN DECEIVED AND YOU HAVE BEEN ROBBED AND GOD HAS BEEN ROBBED. THE ONLY WAY IS HIS WAY AND THIS IS THE WAY HE DID IT WITH ME. I CAN SAY, TOTALLY WITHOUT PRIDE, THAT I HAVE A FAR DEEPER RELATIONSHIP WITH JESUS

AND WITH THE FATHER THAN ANYONE I HAVE EVER MET OR HEARD PREACH OR TEACH. AND I WALK FAR STRONGER IN THE HOLY SPIRIT THAN ANY CHRISTIAN I HAVE EVER MET, WHICH HAS BEEN MANY IN 40 YEARS. ONLY HIS WAY IS THE CORRECT WAY. ABSOLUTELY ALL GLORY TO HIM AND ABSOLUTELY NO GLORY TO ANY MAN.

Going back to the deception that was on Facebook that could cost christians their salvation, the writing that was published was New Age teaching cleverly disguised to look like a christian post. I knew immediately that the teaching was wrong but there was nothing specific I could quote to prove it. So I went onto the web site attached to the post and read further. It talked about previous lives we have lived. But scripture says “it is given to man to die but once and then the judgement.” If you don’t know that we only have one lifetime to come into Intimacy with Him and His Father, you are deceived.

I had been in the New Age movement for 18 years before the Lord Jesus found me and miraculously saved me and healed me. I had gone into this organisation looking for healing for my severe dysfunction. There was nothing there to help me in all those years. Yet one instant of experiencing Jesus and I knew I had found the answer. This leads to the other way we need to protect ourselves. I walk very strongly in the gift of discernment. I knew immediately that the Facebook post was wrong. We need to have this incredible gift to walk safely in this world. How do we walk in a gift of discernment? We come to know the giver of the gifts, and



when He knows we are ready, He gives us the gifts we need or that He wants us to have.

Jesus is our blueprint. It is a severe burden to me that we do not follow more closely how He worked with His disciples. We rob people when we do not get it right. And we rob God. There is a huge deception in many churches about the sinners prayer and being filled with the Holy spirit.

I want to speak here about a way I believe the Lord Jesus has protected me in case you have ears to hear. He actually disciplined me as He now expects me to disciple others. He states that He is the Way, the Truth and the Life. He is all three. I want to speak of just one of these and this is the Truth.

If we believe He is The Truth, then we have to be scrupulous with the truth. Over the years He has taught me that I am not even to exaggerate, either under the truth or over the truth. That every word I speak must be exactly what the truth is. And I mean even the thoughtless, silly little exaggerations we all indulge in, like “I have told you a hundred times not to do that.” Sounds innocent doesn’t it and we all do it. But He has stressed the word scrupulous to me. Very strong word.

He is the Truth and as His followers,  
we must not deviate even slightly from the Truth He is.

## Weapon 12

### Not By Might

It is all about Jesus.

After going into Egypt and freeing the Hebrew nation from slavery, outrunning the Egyptians in their chariots, and bringing the people through the Red Sea, demonstrating the power and authority of a Holy God to Pharaoh and to God's chosen people, Moses is denied the privilege of leading them into the promised land. After faithfully looking after them as they wandered in the wilderness for forty years, he is left behind when they entered into the land God had promised them.

Why?

What did Moses do wrong?

It seems such a simple thing.

When they had come through the Red Sea, the nation of Hebrews began to murmur and complain. They had not learnt from all the miracles God had shown them through Moses. They had not understood just who the Lord God of Israel really was. They were indeed a stiff necked people, just as He had called them. They let fear in and wanted to go

back to Egypt and to slavery. They had no water and were afraid they would die of thirst.

It is an amazing quality of human nature that God can do a mighty miracle in our life, yet it does not cause us to come to realise what a mighty God He is. The Hebrews were limited in their ability to see.

So Moses goes before God again. God tells him to strike a rock, not just any rock but a particular one, with his staff. This is the same staff God has had Moses use before for many of the miracles. It was the one that opened the Red Sea. Moses strikes the rock and water gushes forth, and the whole Hebrew nation and their livestock drink.

As they travel on, again there is no water, and again they go into murmuring and complaining. This time God tells Moses to speak to the rock, a different rock, as they have moved on.

But Moses is a very simple man and he has been given a huge responsibility, to look after these two million murmuring, complaining, fearful, unteachable people. He must be feeling a huge weight on himself. He has seen the staff work incredible miracles.

Wouldn't the right way be to strike the rock again?

He knows that works.

Even though Moses has had incredible experiences with God, and hears His voice clearly, yet he does not know who

this amazing God really is. He doesn't trust in just speaking to the rock. He again strikes the rock with his staff. Of course water comes forth.

But Moses has missed a unique opportunity. The Lord God is calling him to a place of total trust in who He, the Lord God is. He is going to need to be in this place if he is going to be the one to lead this people into the promised land, and all they will need to face there, to take the land.

Moses now has to lead them through 40 years of wandering through the wilderness until all those who are not able to believe have died out. It is Joshua, one of only two of the ten spies who brought back a good report of taking the promised land, even though there were giants there, who would lead the people into their inheritance.

God is calling on people today who will know Him enough and trust Him enough, to speak to the circumstances in the lives of others, and see healing and miracles take place.

When Moses struck the rock the second time, he was acting out of his own strength. What he had learnt would work, and therefore what he could trust in, because he had seen it work. He was trusting in a piece of wood and a previous experience. He was not able to trust in God. Even from the burning bush to the opening of the Red Sea, he had not been able to build true intimacy and total trust in the Lord God.

Scripture says,

“not by might, nor by power but by My Spirit says  
the Lord.”

Moses was still operating out of might. It is where most people in ministry operate from today.

But in this time of the end, God is calling for men who will have built faith and trust in who He is, to be able to not use “might”, but be able to speak to the circumstances in someone’s life and have a miracle take place. This is the place the Lord God needs men to be in these times.

The Lord God asked me to pass this message on to a man one night. He was one who believed he had a gift of healing on his life, and that he could lay hands on the sick and they would be healed. And, yes, he had experienced this happening before in his ministry, sometimes.

But the whole point of seeing miracles take place is to witness to who the Lord God is. He has moved on from using a wooden staff, or the laying on of a man’s hands. He is looking for men who, like Joshua, will give a good report, even when there are giants in the land, because their faith is in the Lord God. They have learnt who He is, and who they are, a Holy, Powerful, Loving God, and a human vessel He chooses to use. They have learnt that “might” can only achieve a little, but “by My Spirit” can achieve miracles. They have made themselves ready to be a chosen vessel for

the Lord so His power and authority can be seen by a world going to hell.

The man I gave the message to was not able to take the step of just being the vessel God worked through. He was unable to speak to the circumstances and see real miracles take place. He is still out there laying his hands on people and seeing little for his efforts.

Jesus told His disciples they would do greater things than He had done. And those who build Intimacy with a Holy God where they are able to be nothing of themselves but a vessel, and let God be who He really is, will do the greater things.

Every now and again God speaks to me a special message. One of these last year was,

“when you are nothing in me,  
then you are everything to me.”

I have come to a place where I do not want anything in me to be done by my own strength. {might}. I know without Him, nothing I do will be fruitful. But if I let Him be who He really is through me, miracles will take place.

It has not been an easy path to come to this place. Human nature is such that to become nothing is very difficult, especially when we have seen miracles happen through our own strength. We seek still the admiration I speak about that comes from eating of the tree of the knowledge of good and

evil. But again I state, this is a tree we were never meant to eat from. It is the tree lucifer wants us to eat from because he knows the consequences will be a world that will worship him by seeking admiration, instead of seeking the glory of the Lord God to be over the earth. It is the old, old, battle. God versus lucifer; which do you chose?

Almost everything I write about is designed to bring people to come to this place. Everything I write comes directly from the Holy Spirit. I write nothing in my own strength. He has given me many experiences over so many years now, experiences that He can now remind me of, that were preparation for these books.

One of these happened on an Anglican church youth group camp. It was such an amazing few days because all the leaders were those whom God had been training up for a number of years. And young men who were totally sold out to walking a holy walk with their Heavenly Father. Most were very good musicians. Towards the end of the camp, they were playing very gentle worship music and we were all lost in the presence of God in that place. After the music ended, one of the leaders gave a testimony. He said that as we worshiped, he felt himself delivered of a demon that he knew had been with him for some time. He said it had just very quietly left. His testimony impacted us all greatly because he knew what had happened to him. All the glory went to God because no one had laid hands on him or even been aware of what he had been going through, so no one had even prayed for him. There was no glory for any man. All we did was truly worship God.

Could you imagine a world where the God of the universe was so involved with His people, that healing and deliverance take place as the people worship. It is certainly a world I would like to live in. I do not want the admiration lucifer craves. I want all the glory to go to God. He can do so much more than we could ever conceive He can do. He really wants us to be a church who worships Him and everything else will follow.

“Seek ye first the kingdom of God,  
and all these things will be added unto you.”

This is real kingdom living, where we are free of lucifer and content to let God be who He really is.

I have written before about street ministry in the heart of the Gold Coast in Australia. Such a hedonistic place. We went every Saturday night with almost no fruit at all. In fact a lot of abuse, even to punches being thrown at one of our gentler members who did not fight back. Then one night we all felt to make a circle and turn inwards and just worship God. In a very short time, a crowd had gathered and were standing around listening to our praises. When we finished, many stayed to ask questions. They were very moved by the experience.

God was showing us something very profound. Scripture says “God inhabits the praises of His people.” He was certainly there that night. The passers by could feel Him.

So what did we learn from this.

Absolutely nothing.



The next Saturday night we went back to standing in a line preaching at the people. Tim, my husband and I, did not ever return to street ministry. I had experienced something very profound and I would not settle for anything less than God's presence. Tim and I walked in true one flesh. Read about it in my first book, "And His Bride Has Made Herself Ready."

The last time I was on the Gold Coast, I was invited to a church run by a married couple I had known for many years and whom I found walked far too much in soul power. I did not really want to go, but I always leave myself open in case God wants me there. So I went. I could immediately feel a difference there. Somehow in the twenty years since I had last seen them, they had experienced more of God. Their ministry had changed. The music lifted the name of Jesus high. This is a very important principle to understand. Lucifer does not want the name of Jesus lifted high in the worship music because he knows that Spirit power will follow.

Where the name of Jesus is lifted high in worship, "every stronghold will be broken, and every high thing brought down".

Can you imagine a church where every Sunday morning, the people sit under such worship and miracles take place, just by the presence of God in that place. This Sunday I had a very powerful glimpse of this coming to pass.

Is that not a world you would love to live in, where all we had to do was to worship God, and miracles took place?

Where people would be healed and set free just by the anointing of our worship?

Where all the glory went to God?

I would.

King David knew the value of worshiping God in freedom and in truth. He danced before the Ark of the covenant, in his underwear. His wife was horrified, but David had a heart God loved, a heart after God's own heart. He did not care who understood or who disapproved. He was sold out to his God. David had sat in the presence of King Saul when he was troubled by a demonic spirit and he had played music on his lute to calm the soul of Saul. He knew the power of worshiping with music. He had experienced what power there was in it.

I find it is very hard to live a life where I can want no admiration for anything ever. It is so deeply entrenched in the fallen nature of mankind, to want to be admired. Lucifer knew this when he tempted Eve and he knows it when he tries to get me to seek for admiration. But most times I am aware of my fallen nature and I refuse to play his game.

I overcome.

I want a world where all the glory goes to God.

## Weapon 13

### Having a Heart After God's Own Heart

It is all about Jesus.

Forever the story of the prodigal son has been preached and taught. And it is great that it has been preached and taught as much as it has. But God has hidden riches in the bible everywhere, hidden so that only those who really seek to have a heart after His own heart will find these riches.

Also He has hidden these riches for a time such as this time we live in now. Very important, God's timing, both in each individual's life and as the church unfolds in its journey. I read a book this week called "After God's own Heart." I am not going to name the author. It is written by one of the very few christian writers and teachers I admire, and still do. God used his book to open up this teaching, especially in my life, and also for the church in its journey to having a heart after God's own heart.

God's words to me this morning were, "Forget the prodigal son. Look at the prodigal son's father."

Just to go through the story as I understand it; it is about a son who demands his inheritance from his father, to go off into the world to live a life of drinking and debauchery. He spends every cent, then finds the friends he had while he had

money to spend, are no longer his friends. He is forced to look after pigs, the most unclean animal, and eat what they eat, in order to survive. He is frightened to go home because he believes his father will hate him for what he has done, and who he has become.

Then he decides he has no other option but to go home otherwise he will die. He decides to ask his father to let him work in the household as a servant. He can hope that his father could forgive him enough to do that for him.

But of course, when he returns home, he finds his father waiting for him and hoping, as he has waited and hoped every day. He restores everything to his son.

It is a true picture of how much our heavenly Father loves us. It is Jesus preaching a parable about how much God really does love us. It is real. This is how much he loves and waits longingly for us to return so He can restore everything to us.

I am an intercessor for God, after the type of Hosea. God asks me to live out in my life, experiences that He can use for His own purposes. I agreed willingly to this, even though I had no idea what the cost would be, and if given the chance to begin again, knowing the extreme cost it has been, I would again say yes to this lifestyle. Because the reward has been extreme Intimacy with Him; the greatest of riches.

He has asked me to write this morning about a prodigal son experience in my own life. I did not know until this morning that it had been another intercession. One that so far has no resolution. I am learning that everything that

has happened in my life has been an intercession for His purposes.

I need to go right back to the beginning. When my oldest child was born, a girl, her father, my husband, fell madly in love with her, and basically out of love with me. She was ‘his daughter’ and still is. I was the one left out. He did not love me more because I had given him such a beautiful child, which she was physically. He loved me much less. I open my life up to the scrutiny of the world because I believe there are women out there who have experienced everything I have. And it does help a little to know that you are not alone in what this world in its dysfunction does to us.

My husband told me not to give him any sons as he only wanted daughters. ??????. His mother had two sons then a beautiful little girl. But the baby girl died within a week of her birth. My husband was the baby she had to try to replace the baby girl she had lost. But she had another boy, the man I married. She had another son some ten years after this. But never another baby girl. She never recovered from losing the baby girl. Somehow this convinced my husband that only girls were valuable. Boys weren’t. He was severely damaged by being the replacement baby that was the wrong sex.

Be aware that I hold no bad attitudes about anyone I write about. We are all damaged to a smaller degree or to a massive degree, by what life does to us. This is what the Original Lie is about. Without a deeply intimate relationship with our Heavenly Father, we are unable to cope with, and sometimes even survive, what the dysfunction of this world does to us. His mother was not to blame. The nurses had put the baby

out in the sunshine, but forgotten to bring her in when night fell. They left the baby out overnight on the very cold Darling Downs Tablelands, and the baby died.

How does a mother cope with that? There is no condemnation for her or her son, who bore the consequences for not being a girl. Remember this was the early 1940's. There was no litigation or compensation, not that these would have helped. You just had to accept it and move on. There was not even any counselling.

So my husband tells me not to give him any sons. But our second child is a baby boy. My husband walks into the labor ward and says to me, "That is the ugliest baby I have ever seen. I want nothing to do with him." And he carries out these words until his son is 12 years old. More severe damage. It continues on from generation to generation.

But I felt this baby's spirit. He was peaceful and gentle and loving. He loved to be held. He was a beautiful little boy. He was my baby and I loved him always.

We went through many struggles as mother and son in his early teen years. I did not know about the Original Lie then. But by the time he married and had two children, a son and a daughter, I felt we were beginning to build a worthwhile relationship together. However the generational dysfunction was continuing. My son abused his son, physically, worse than his father had abused him. And he loved his daughter. It is sad to watch the same dysfunction carry on from generation to generation, just because two generations back, a mother lost her baby girl.

Just a small observation here; the parents of the little girl who died preferred my daughter to my son also. They felt she made up to them in some small way for their loss, and so they spoilt her.

The spiritual world is so powerful. It is the real world, yet almost no one understands they live in it as well as living in the natural world. No one understands how it affects all our lives. The sins of the fathers passed on from generation to generation, and all of us just struggling to get through it. No condemnation for anyone, except Adam and Eve. Particularly Eve.

Then one Mothers day my son took me out for a beautiful meal with his wife and her parents. We all had such a good day. But I picked up from my daughter in law that something was hidden, something was going on that she didn't want me to know. I already walked strongly in a gift of discerning of the human spirit.

On the following Wednesday night, my son rang me and started abusing me for loving his younger sister more than him. He told me I would never see my grandchildren, then seven and two years old, or himself ever again. This will be 17 years ago next month, May 2016.

My immediate response was to go on my knees before the Father and ask Him to not hold anything against my son or to let my grandchildren be hurt by this. I meant it. This was my heart at that time. What you would call a Heart after God's own Heart. True Spiritual Warfare.

For ten years I was like the prodigal son's father. I waited and looked for my son's return. And it was real, even though I went through extreme pain every birthday, every christmas and especially every Mother's day.

But today, the Lord God is having me look at where I am now. It is nearly seventeen years since that phone call. My son has remarried. His son, my grandson, has been with a beautiful young woman for 7 years, and they will marry one day. There will be another wedding and the worst thing, a great grandchild I may never see. There is a beautiful grand daughter who is now 19 and whose life I have no part in.

How do I continue to stand with open arms, like the Prodigal son's father, waiting for my son to return? I can no longer do it. I still say to God, please bless him, and He does. Please work in his life for good. He has been in AA for 5 years and is sober and helps others to attain sobriety. But I can no longer wait for him to come back into my life. I have come to a place where I do not feel I want him in my life ever again. Now I say to God, "I still hold nothing against my son, and I ask you not to either, but please do not bring him back into my life ever."

How does this line up with "A heart after God's own Heart?" Can you still wait with open arms after such a loss and so many years of pain. Unlike the prodigal son, my son planned deliberate nastiness and pain for me. I had done nothing to deserve this. You can read the full story in "And His Bride Has Made Herself Ready".



When I compare my story with the story of the prodigal son, I can honestly say my story is much worse. The prodigal son did not abuse his father and tell him how bad he was. He just wanted to go out and experience the world. I believe he was not very old, maybe late teens or early twenties. My son was thirty. He had made a conscious decision that he did not want me in his life or in his children's lives. And he had made this decision before he had taken me out for the Mother's day lunch. This was the hidden thing I had picked up from my daughter-in-law. The decision had already been made. But I did not pick it up from my son.

How had he pretended everything was alright when he already knew what he was going to do? I write about my son's real reasons in "The Bride" book. Of course it was all from his Original Lie. This thing causes so many problems as it stops communication, or being able to take responsibility. Everything I write about in my first book that the Lord God taught me.

I used to be able to visualise my son returning and how I would greet him with open arms, like the prodigal's father. And I knew I could do it in honesty. Now I know I can't.

So what exactly is my Heavenly Father saying to me this morning? I know He is not condemning me for how I now feel. He has seen every tear and every moment of heartbreak.

King David is the one God says has a heart after His own Heart. David went through many years of disappointment and discouragement, of pain and fearing for his life. He also

committed many sins, serious sins, and at times suffered the consequences of those sins. Yet he was still a man with a heart after God's own heart.

So what exactly is God saying to me?

The father of the baby girl who died, my ex father-in-law, said to me one day when he was 92 years old and soon to die; "I am disappointed in all my sons."

Does God get disappointed in us?

Definitely not. He is always the prodigal son's father with His arms open wide to receive us home. If I never come to a place where I could again welcome my son home with open arms, God will not be disappointed in me. He and I are the only ones who know the pain I have walked through. I can write about it, but millions of words could not ever give you the understanding of how bad the experience has been.

So, am I disappointed in my son as my father-in-law was with his sons?

No, actually I am not.

I am actually really proud of him. He has had so much more to overcome than either of his sisters had. I know that lucifer tried to destroy that beautiful, peaceful, little baby I held in my arms forty seven years ago. But he has not been able to succeed. I do not know if my son is yet a believer. I know when he first went to Alcoholics Anonymous, God took him into a group of christian men. But it was my son's

choice to seek sobriety, to change his life. I only know what my younger daughter tells me of him, and she says he has changed. The lady he is married to now has a son with the same name as his son's name.

Coincidence?

No!

I could say it is another attempt by lucifer to get my son to abuse this child also, who is the same age as his son was. And it possibly is. But it could also be God giving my son another chance to overcome. I chose to see it as being God. He knows my son can do it.

The deeper riches are finding out the depth of who God really is. The prodigal son's father paints a lovely picture of who God is, but the depth of who He is cannot be expressed in words. As I said of myself, I cannot, by words, let you feel the depth of my life experiences. But by my having to live through my own prodigal son experience, I can now understand far more deeply who God is.

I may have come to a place of not ever wanting my son in my life again. But I am not disappointed in him. If I, as a frail female can refuse to hate or to seek revenge, but can hope good things for my son, how much more does our heavenly Father feel like this towards every one of us. He will never not want any of us to not be in His life, if we make the decision to come home, as the prodigal son did. He is so much more than we could ever be. He is not disappointed with my son, even though he knows the pain I have gone

through, and even though he loves me deeply, He still loves my son, and waits with open arms for him to come home.

Jesus says there are none who are good, no, not one, but the Father. Only God is good. If we being evil can want good things for our children, how much more will our Heavenly Father, who is good, want so much more for us, His children.

This is the true spiritual riches for me from my prodigal son experience in my life. The suffering of all the pain has not taught me to hate. It has done the opposite. It has let me come to know God even more deeply, and to love him and want to serve Him more. He doesn't have one prodigal son hurting Him. He has millions who hurt Him far more deeply than my son has hurt me. Yet He loves and hopes far deeper than I do. I can have a heart after God's own heart, but He is the only one who never, ever gives up loving and hoping. I cannot have His heart because I am only one of His created ones whom He loves. But the miracle is I can have a heart like His if I chose to overcome and to not hate as lucifer does.

What a sad world we are. We really have no idea of the depth of the love He has for us, or the hope He has for us.. But us seeking to have a heart after his own heart leads us to coming to know His heart more deeply.

Yesterday, Friday 13th November, 2015, Paris happened. At least 8 terrorists used bombs and guns to kill at least 120 people and injure hundreds more at a number of planned venues in the beautiful city.

HATRED

They are so consumed with hatred it doesn't matter who they kill, just as long as they can take innocent lives. Let us take an honest look at what these forces can do. Think of these people sitting for probably months planning and organising such a destruction as this. Can you feel the power of the hatred unleashed yesterday? That power is building up all over the world. Jesus says in the Sermon on the Mount in Matthew's gospel, chapters 5 to 7, if you are angry with your brother you have committed murder in your heart. Heart attitudes! Spiritual attitudes. Hatred is the second most powerful spiritual force in the world. There is only one force that beats it and that is love.

There is a woman in my village who has hated me for three years now. Just last week she shouted at me again, and she was so angry she was shaking with rage. What on earth did I do wrong three years ago? I resigned from a voluntary position because her bossiness was causing something that should have been fun, to be very stressful for me. She was unable to take responsibility for her own behaviour and chose to hate me instead. She has suffered extreme pain over the last three years because of what such a powerful force inside your heart does to your body. This is the same force unleashed in Paris yesterday only multiplied millions of times.

Do I hate her?

No. I have felt very sad seeing the pain she has been in.

Can I love her?

Not really. But I do not wish her to be in pain. I do not wish any bad thing for her. When I see her come towards me and I see her visibly stiffen up, and the hatred for me affect her face and posture, I feel sad for her that she has never chosen to take responsibility for her own behaviour, the first step in becoming free of our lies.

One day I decided to try to be a peacemaker. I decided to say Good Morning to her whether she answered me or not. She did answer and we continued to build a small friendship. Then some 9 months later I again did something she did not like and she is now not speaking to me again. This time I will leave her in her decision. She is not experiencing physical pain. She has made the choice.

And it is a choice. Those terrorists in Paris CHOSE! Every day they choose to hate.

But hatred is only the second most powerful force in the world. There is one greater and that is love. We saw in this ugly destruction, how the world can come together in love for the Parisienne people. They suffered horribly, but we could join them a little in that suffering and say “we care about what has happened to you.”

Years ago, when I worked for the Salvation Army in Queensland, I attended to the Churches of Christ church, where Hunter, the chaplain for V8 Supercar Racing, came every year on the Sunday night when the races were on in Surfers paradise, to preach. The year after 9/11 in New York, he told us that the terrorists had tried to bring America to its knees. And it had worked. But not in the way they wanted it

to work. It had brought the American people to their knees before God. Unfortunately, he said, it did not have a lasting effect. You see when something like the Twin Towers or Paris happen, they feel more powerful and go on to plan more destruction.

But we tend to forget so easily and don't let it bring about permanent change in us. We need to love more strongly than they hate. We can actually only do this by choosing God more strongly than they choose lucifer.

## Weapon 14

### Choose the Right Tree

It is all about Jesus.

I have written about the Garden of Eden so much. Yet again this morning, 30th March, 2016, He has woken me up with words to write for another Spiritual Warfare Weapon based on this Garden. I have said before, it does not matter if the story of Adam and Eve and the Garden is a true story. It does not matter whether they ever existed at all. The story contains everything that happened to humanity and to why we suffer as we do in this world today. It also contains the answers to how we solve the problems, if we have ears to hear and hearts to understand.

It is a spiritual story.

I am going to write as if the story is true, because I choose to believe it is.

When the Lord God created Adam, the Tree of Life and the Tree of the Knowledge of Good and Evil were both in the Garden. Yet the Lord God only told Adam not to eat from the Tree of the Knowledge of Good and Evil. Adam and Eve ate freely from the Tree of Life. I do not think they knew that they ate from this tree, or its significance. They were just told not to eat from the other tree.



Yet it was by the Tree of Life that they were living from in the Garden before they ate from the wrong tree. The Tree of Life teaches us a different learning experience than the Tree of the Knowledge of Good and Evil does. When they ate from the Tree of the Knowledge of Good and Evil, the Lord God had to put them out of the beautiful Garden He had created for them, and put cherubim with flaming swords to stop them from eating from the Tree of Life again, ever. You see, it is a choice. You cannot eat from both trees. It is absolutely impossible. This is one of the reasons the Lord God tried to stop them from eating from the wrong tree. Once they had eaten from the wrong tree they could not be allowed to eat from the right tree again. Unless they came to a place in their lives where they chose never to eat from the Knowledge tree again and to only eat from the Life tree.

These trees are exactly the opposite of each other. As shown by its name, the right tree leads to life. Had Adam not eaten from the wrong tree, he would have lived forever. This is why God told him that to eat from the wrong tree would cause him to die. Both physically, and spiritually. Eating from the Tree of Life was the way to live positively and healthily. When the Lord God created Adam from the dirt of the ground, he looked like an adult male and had the capacity for will, emotions, thinking, everything we have today when we are born as babies. But Adam was an adult. The one thing God could not give him was his character. Just as a baby has to develop this for himself, so too did Adam have to develop character. But he was learning and developing under the influence of the Tree of Life. This way of learning and developing was a way with no condemnation. There was no judgement of what was right or wrong. It was

just a learning experience from which Adam could chose to build what he wished into his character. He did this by living life, and experiencing how things worked out for him by the decisions he made. If he did something that worked well, then he could chose to build this into his character. If he did something that did not work well, then he could chose to not have that as part of who he was becoming.

Just as a small example, the Lord God had given him the job of looking after the garden, and the animals. If he decided to put little effort into this, the garden could have begun to look uncared for. So he could learn that it was a good thing to do as the Lord God had requested him, and look after the garden. It was a much more pleasant garden to live in when it looked cared for. The choice he made would build certain qualities into his character; obedience, integrity, enjoyment of good things, liking to work. Just the same as we today, born as babies, can chose to build certain qualities into our character. Or not.

Of course we see, in the world today, the consequences of not looking after the animals. They become extinct and we lose them forever.

When Adam ate from the wrong tree, the learning became very different. It was now based on judgement, of ourselves and of others. The judgement of others is made by what we know we are capable of and so it is never a correct judgement. It is a much harsher way to live and why the Lord God did not ever want this way for us.

And this is where we all live today, unless we have learnt the difference and made a definite decision to never again eat from the Tree of the Knowledge of Good and Evil but to live from the Tree of Life. But there are cherubim with flaming swords guarding the Tree of Life. It is not easy to come to the decision to never eat from the wrong tree ever again. Yet this is the only way we can get past the flaming swords. Never eat from the wrong tree again.

Eating from the Tree of Life is Intimacy with God. Eating from the other tree is by default following lucifer's ways. When he tempted Eve, he opened her up to his greatest fault; to want the admiration God gets from those who worship Him. Only it is true worship the Lord God gets from those who have chosen Intimacy from him. Lucifer sees it as admiration because he eats from the tree of Knowledge. So all who eat from this tree he tempted Eve with, follow him in seeking admiration. Each of the three temptations were designed to bring us admiration. The lust of the flesh, the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life. Whichever we chose as our personal one, they all cause us to desire admiration. It doesn't sound so sinister but it is. It will always keep us from seeking true Intimacy with God.

This is why Jesus had to turn them down when Lucifer tempted Him with them after the 40 day fast. He turned them down to win the victory for us. Because that is the very sad truth. Even the strongest christian seeks admiration. It is not the world that suffers really badly from these temptations. It is the church. It is in the church that lucifer offers his temptations fiercely.

The lust of the flesh is seeking to be admired for the way we look. It has nothing to do with sexual desires. It is totally admiration for how we look and how we can get our needs met in this way. This was the one I had to turn down. It was a heart attitude I had that only I knew about. I wanted men to be impacted by my looks but I never carried it any further. To me the biggest sins are heart attitudes.

The lust of the eyes is about getting admiration by the things we have been able to accumulate in our lives. The huge house, beautiful expensive furniture, the car others would love to own, the world trips, luxury cruisers. It is an endless list. It can be about the beautiful woman on our arm. Lust of the eyes is one reason the prosperity doctrine is so popular and so easy to be deceived by.

The pride of life is about knowledge. Our status in life professionally. Our degrees and qualifications. It is not about the money we can earn from it. It is basically about the knowledge itself. Having this “I want” can bring us great admiration. This one is especially flourishing in the churches in the form of the ministry we believe God is calling us to do. We need to do all ministry with the heart attitude that it is really God who is doing it, and if He weren’t it wouldn’t be successful.

If I catch myself thinking about how well others will see me because of any of these three, I immediately come against the thought. Only The Lord God and His Son who died on a cross for me are worthy of admiration. To come against it means I refuse to allow the thoughts to stay in my mind. I tell them to get out and I replace it with the truth, which is

that I do not desire admiration, I do not need it, and besides, only the Lord God is worthy of it. Fight the thoughts by the same process that I describe for the fighting of the Original Lie. This equation can be used in any place where we are renewing our mind. It works.

So this is the greatest battle. Do you chose the Lord God and Intimacy and go against the three temptations. Be aware. These are heart attitudes. Just because you have one or the other does not mean definitely you have a desire for admiration. There are rare individuals who do not. It is our heart attitudes that the Lord God is interested in.

## Weapon 15

### Naked But Not Ashamed

It is all about Jesus.

When the Lord God speaks to me and tells me what to write in the books I write for Him, He quite often does not give me the full revelation at one time. Quite often He unfolds the full knowledge over the writing of more than one book. This has happened again this week.

One day about three years ago, I was talking to an amazing young friend and he was asking about nakedness, and exactly what it meant. I wrote at that time that I would explain about nakedness later in the book. This was my second book, “Be the Eve That Eve Wasn’t. But it didn’t happen because when I came to try to write the explanation, the words were not there. I only had part of the truth. Then just a few days ago, He opened up the missing information.

It is always exciting when He does this. I talked about it to Sarah yesterday and it was a very exciting experience, because even as I talked, the concept became clearer. Sarah has reached a spiritual place where she understands immediately, and hears from God as clearly as I do. She was able to bring an even deeper fullness to the understanding.

The unfortunate thing is that it is so much easier to talk the revelation than it is to write it. I don't seem to get the words down onto the paper with the same clarity that I can talk it. But here goes.

Again it goes back to the garden of Eden and Adam and Eve. No surprise there.

So, Eve has taken Adam to see the tree in the centre of the garden, the tree they are not allowed to eat from. But she has not told Adam it is this particular tree. He does not know that she has been tempted by the serpent, and has made a decision to try to get her husband to eat from the tree, because she wants the things the serpent has told her eating from the tree will bring into her life. She instinctively knows that if Adam realises which tree she has taken him to, he will not eat.

And Adam trusts his wife. He has never had a reason not to trust her. There has never been any negatives in their lives before, no hidden agendas. But he doesn't realise Eve has changed and now has a hidden agenda, an "I want", a need for admiration. She has listened to the serpent and given in to his temptations.

Scripture says,

When Eve saw that the tree was good for food,  
And that it was pleasant to the eyes,  
and a tree to be desired to make one wise,

There is so much in that one small word, "when".

Eve has just finished talking to the serpent in verse 5, and now immediately in verse 6 is the word “when”. What the Lord has shown me is that she went to have a look at the tree in the centre of the garden on her way back to see Adam. She was curious. Because they had been told by the Lord God that they were not to eat from this tree, and because there had not been any negatives in their lives before, the tree in the centre of the garden had become totally unimportant to them. They were not allowed to eat from it, and so the tree lost all interest for them.

Until the serpent caused Eve to think about it again by telling her what the tree really represented. He caused her to become interested in the tree. I believe Adam and Eve had walked past this tree many, many times. But because it held no interest for them, they did not even think about what the tree might represent. They did not even see the beauty of the tree or the fruit. It was not a part of their lives.

But now Eve is aware of the tree so she goes to have a look at it before she goes back to Adam. But this one look says so much. She has taken the first step to allowing sin to enter her life. She has looked at the tree and liked what she has seen. She has decided that the serpent may be right about the tree. She makes a decision, standing there before the magnificent tree, that is to change the lives of every generation that follows. She decides she wants to eat of the fruit. So she goes and brings Adam to the tree and shows Him, but without telling him about her time with the serpent or his words to her. She just shows him the tree and the fruit.



It is amazing how easy it is to allow sin in. She now knew that it was the tree they were told not to eat from. Yet she deliberated on whether or not she would go and have a look at the tree. Such a lesson for all of us to learn from. To sin or not to sin is just a matter of choice. Will I or won't I? To even allow ourselves to offer ourselves the choice to say yes or no is one step too far.

The progression from there is incredibly fast. Once she decided to go and look, it is as if there was no way back for her. She was going to eat from that tree. It is an amazing lesson for us. The way to not sin is to guard our minds and to not go and look.

So she is with Adam at the tree and showing him the fruit. She takes a bite of the fruit and nothing happens. She is just enjoying the delicious fruit. So Adam also takes a bite of the fruit.

### **And everything changes.**

Scripture just says

“and the eyes of both of them were opened,  
and they knew they were naked.”

A simple “they knew they were naked”. But the real meaning of these few words is life changing. All the knowledge about good and evil was instantly there in them. Imagine how overwhelming this would have been. This tree is a tree of judgement. To know good from evil is to have the ability

to see themselves clearly and to see each other clearly. But negatively. It isn't the truth about ourselves or others that this knowledge gives us.

Their first judgement was to know that they were capable of doing evil, and in fact had just done something wrong. Very wrong. Especially for Adam who had not realised which tree he had just eaten from. So immediately he knew he had been deceived by his wife and been caused to go against what the Lord God had commanded him. This caused him to judge Eve also. She became the evil one for leading Him astray.

“The woman You gave me.”

The progression from blaming Eve to blaming God was very quick and very easy. If God hadn't made Eve this would not have happened. It is all His fault and her fault, not my fault. But eating from the tree brings all knowledge. He knew also that he had done wrong no matter what Eve had done. This was the time the original lie was planted in Adam.

“God only gave me one rule to obey,  
and I couldn't even do that.”

“I must be an evil person to not be able to even obey  
one rule.”

“I have let God down. He couldn't possible love me now.”

“I am a horrible person, not worth being loved.”

Imagine the feelings and thoughts going on for Adam. This is what naked is, knowing all the rotten things about ourselves. He couldn't handle these thoughts. He had to be able to do something to get rid of them. He just couldn't live with them.

So he and Eve decided to cover up the nakedness of how they now knew they were, and all the horrible things that had opened up to them about themselves. They used the only thing they had to hand to cover this nakedness. To sew leaves together and cover themselves. Of course their solution was to cover the nakedness in the physical, when really they were trying to cover the spiritual nakedness. Not possible to do.

Paintings depicting Adam and Eve just show them with a few leaves covering their personal parts, but I believe this covering had nothing to do with sexual thoughts. The covering they would have made for themselves would have been to cover as much of their nakedness as possible. It was about their now lack of value to God, and their being loveable. It was a much deeper nakedness than the outer nakedness of a body not being clothed. It was not the nakedness of their bodies they were ashamed of, but the knowledge of the capacity to be evil that resided inside them that they were trying to cover. This is why in the three "I wants", the lust of the flesh has nothing to do with sexual issues but with a much deeper "I want".

I believe the covering they tried to make for themselves would have been from neck to knee, maybe even over their heads. Unfortunately everything they did that day is what we all still do today. We try to cover what we know deep down

inside ourselves to be true about ourselves with spiritual fig leaves; positive thinking, being a giver, good works, morality. So many fig leaves. And yes, a lot of the fig leaves are there because they are really who we are. But once the original lie is released inside us at puberty, the fig leaves are only a covering until we actually uncover our nakedness with our loving heavenly Father, and fight this insidious lie and defeat it, so we can really be who He ordained for us to be. This is how we come to be able to be as we were is the Garden, naked but not ashamed.

You see there is a progression. In the Garden they were naked, both physically and spiritually, and they were not ashamed. They had no need to be ashamed. They knew no negatives. They lived with the perfect parent, Father God, who taught them without negativity.

But now they have eaten of the tree and know that there is negativity in the world, the opposite of positivity. And they now have reason to be ashamed because they know the depth of evil within them that they could go to if they chose. Disobeying God and bringing into their perfect home such a change in atmosphere and conditions that they were put out, was the absolute depth of evil. The capacity for evil had always been there, but they did not know it existed inside them and so, even though they were naked, they were not ashamed. But now they know what nakedness of spirit and soul is, and they are ashamed of what has been revealed about who they really are.

But God always knew they would chose to eat. He already had a plan to rescue them. He would send His Son to die

for their sins, and open the way for them to again be naked, not as without clothes, but as knowing everything bad and everything good about themselves, and being not ashamed because they came to know how much their heavenly father loved them and how much He desired to walk again in the garden in Intimacy with them. But they had to acknowledge every bad thing inside them and chose to never walk in these attitudes. To always chose to love instead of to live with a whole heap of negatives they now knew about.

He has taught me to call this, to fight the lie inside us, the Original Lie planted inside them when Adam ate, and passed down to every single person born after. In fact, to defeat lucifer by choosing God and His way. To be naked again but to not be ashamed, because they had shared everything inside them with Him and He knew them.

## Weapon 16

### No Fig Leaves

It is all about Jesus.

I have said it so many times and written it so many times, and yet, here it is again this morning.

It all goes back to the garden and Adam and Eve. Yet each time I write the understanding becomes deeper.

It started with the simple things that were caused from them eating from the tree; the dumping, the justifying, the not being able to take responsibility for their own behaviour, the blaming God.

But now it is really deep consequences that we battle with every day.

Adam and Eve came from true one flesh before eating from that tree to dysfunctional one flesh after eating. Their first action, after the thoughts of “we couldn’t even do the one thing He asked us to do”, to the feeling of shame of nakedness, was that they thought they could deceive God. They sewed fig leaves together and made coverings for themselves, and really thought He would not notice.

This is so irrational. He is the God of the Universe.

He had already felt their disobedience in the spiritual world. He did not have to come calling Adam and asking all those questions. He already knew they had eaten from that tree.

He did it for their sake so they would learn.

There are two major principles that come from the eating. The first was that they thought they could deceive God by covering themselves with fig leaves and hiding from Him. This was the God they knew had given them life. He had moulded Adam from the clay and breathed life into him. Then He had taken a rib from the side of a sleeping Adam, and fashioned Eve for him, bone of his bone and flesh of his flesh.

They knew all this. They knew He was The Lord God. They had lived with Him for a time of whose length we do not know. They knew who He was.

Yet one bite each from the fruit of that tree and they no longer knew who He was. He was now a God they thought wouldn't notice a bunch of fig leaves or a change in the relationship they had enjoyed with Him. A change so deep they now had to hide from Him.

They now no longer trusted in Him. They were afraid of Him.

Yet there is a deeper problem still. They no longer know who He is, but they also no longer know who they are. They now believe they have the power to deceive God.

Can you believe one bite each of a piece of fruit from that tree can achieve so much damage?

Now everything is based on lies and deception.

And this is where we still all live today. Yes the world does. But I am talking specifically here to the church, the ones who call themselves christians, who believe they are following Him, Jesus.

It started with Aananias and Sapphira in Acts 5. They thought they could deceive God. They sold a field, but being in one dysfunctional flesh, decided to withhold part of the proceeds, but to tell the disciples they were giving the whole amount. They paid with their lives. They are the perfect example of believing they had the power to deceive God and being without any intimacy with God or any true knowledge of who He really is. And yet they had just joined the first church, the community of believers, and said they believed in Jesus, and wanted to follow Him. They wanted to do as all the other believers were doing and sell their possessions and laying it at the feet of the disciples for the good of all the community. The important thing they missed is that God didn't care whether they gave the whole amount or not. He would have been happy with the half they chose to give, if they had been honest about how much they were giving. But they lied and they thought they could deceive Him. They had no knowledge of who the Lord God is or who the Lord Jesus Christ is. The deeper lie and deception was that they believed and wanted to follow. This was another first generation, the one after the crucifixion and Pentecost. Jesus had just died for them but they were still eating from the tree



of the knowledge of good and evil, and refusing to believe in who Jesus is and what He came to do.

**It is a lethal combination when two who are meant to be one flesh to put to flight ten thousand, use their one flesh to believe they can deceive God.**

Is it any different today? We have had a lot of news in Sydney over the last few weeks about a superchurch here where the profits for last year were \$73 million. And they tithed \$3 million to their own internal charity, I believe. Good mathematics if you can get away with it. Ten percent of \$73 million is \$3 million????? And this is a church that encourages their members to give more than 10 percent. In fact 20 percent or 30 percent if they can afford it. And numbers do.

Again dysfunctional one flesh and eating from the tree. Thinking they can deceive God. That He doesn't know what they are doing. And because the couple at the top are deceived, the 25000 people who attend and tithe there are deceived also. Now that is really scary. This is a major deception. Can you earn \$73 million and only tithe \$3 million and think God doesn't know?

Can you say about a father when he yells at his young son and calls him a liar when he isn't, " he is just a grumpy bum", and believe that God agrees with you.

He doesn't!

Or commit adultery or steal or or or or or or ????????

I have a smaller example in my own life, and yet, to me the smaller deception is just as huge as the great deception in the church. Can you say to people when you have done something wrong, “Don’t tell Sandra”, and not realise God knows. What is this?

The greatest deception is still the first one. Adam and Eve ate from that tree and knew they were naked. They worked together to sew fig leaves into a covering to hide their nakedness. They thought God would not notice. They no longer knew who God was. Even worse they thought they were capable of deceiving Him. They no longer knew who they were

**This is the deepest deception and is still with us today, especially in the churches.**

## Weapon 17

### Be Not Afraid

It is all about Jesus.

A beautiful priest from Rome asked me to meditate on Mark 6 verses 48 to 52. It is about Jesus sending the disciples away in a boat. Then in the early hours of the morning, He comes out to them walking on the water. He calls out to them,

“It is I, do not be afraid.”

It is amazing how God can get a priest in Rome to be looking through photos of people Facebook has recommended he may like to be friends with, to see my photo, to send me a friend request, for me to respond with a yes, {I am not a Facebook person. This was my first yes.} to have this amazing young man give me a scripture that solidifies a teaching the Lord has already given me, to have me write two complete chapters for the book I am presently writing. That is God. He knows everything, sees everything, especially the hearts of people. It is the most valuable possession we can ever receive, to have Jesus show us who the Father is, and how to have Intimacy with Him. No riches this world can ever give us could even slightly compare to this.

So lets look at the depth of what those seven words have in them.

“It is I.”

Such a simple statement to convey such a huge meaning. It is I who can; walk on water, feed the multitude from 5 loaves and 7 fish, calm the storm, heal all manner of diseases, cast out demons, raise the dead, find a coin in the mouth of a fish, knows our heart and all about us, confounds the scribes in the temple with His teaching, can forgive our sins, loves us so much and so unconditionally that He dies on a cross so we may have eternal life.

When we know the “I” of who He is, we do not have to be afraid. Of anything! But do we, in a lifetime of going to church every Sunday and learning the scriptures, come to know the “I”?

It isn’t that simple. In fact it is sad that a lifetime of “following Jesus by going to church every Sunday and living a good life”, will not bring us to knowing the “I”.

In Perth about twenty years ago, a nineteen year old youth, a young man who loved Jesus, spoke forth a word. In fact, eleven words. Contained in three small sentences. Powerful words. Words that impacted my life and that I have sought to live by ever since. These words were;

Know the word.

Have no kinks in your armour.

Be unshakeable.

Unfortunately so much of the church only follows the first sentence. They know the word. And they really know the word. But unless you come to Know the Word, the word does not become a living reality in your life. Knowing the Word is knowing “I”. It is “I”.

In order to come to knowing “I”, we need young men to speak forth words that will impact our lives. Not as in personal prophesy as is so popular in churches today, but as in a word from the Living Lord Jesus Christ to His church, as this young man in Perth gave all those years ago.

You see, it is a progression. We do need to know the word so He can bring it to our minds any time he needs to. But the progression does not stop there. Our lives are not fulfilling His will for us if we only know the written word. And unfortunately, knowing the written word very well can cause us to be prideful and grow no further.

Have no kinks in your armour is the next step. And having pride in knowing the word is a kink. It blocks us from going further into the journey. For the walk of faith is a journey. If you are not progressing, coming to new places, places you have never been before, and where you can learn new things, then you are not on a journey. It is the same as going on a journey in the natural world. If you just walk round and around the place where you live, what are you experiencing and so learning. Yes there may be tiny differences every day you walk the same areas. But you very soon run out of new experiences, and so cease learning.

There are many other kinks. Fear is one of the deepest kinks, and it is lucifers greatest weapon. He loves it when we are afraid. Fearful for the future, our families, our provision, our health. Numerous things we can be fearful about. If I wrote on every scripture Jesus spoke against being afraid of, I could write a whole book solely on that. And one of the powerful scriptures in the Old Testament is the Lord God speaking to Joshua and telling Him to Fear Not. He says He goes before us in so many places in scripture. You see, just knowing scripture is not enough if we are not putting it into our lives as living Faith. We must walk scripture as a journey to having No Kinks in our armour.

I just love the way the Lord God has communicated these words to this young man. Does your God speak to you in such simple language? Have no kinks in your armour? He speaks to me in this way. This is the way of Intimacy, a father speaking to His son. Not “get all sin out of your life” but have no kinks in your armour. I believe it is easier to work on having no kinks in our armour, than to work on getting all sin out of our lives. It brings it to the real battle, the fight against lucifer’s interference in our lives.

I need to say here that sin as the Lord God sees it is so different to the way we see it. Some churches see defeating sin as keeping the ten commandments. Or the Sermon on the Mount, a closer way to me. Or the words of Paul, not the best way to me. But what about Isaiah 58? Or the words of Jesus in Red in the Gospel of John? Love one another as I have loved you. I think this is harder for us to do than to keep the ten commandments. Just my experience. I focus on loving more every day.

Then the word unshakeable. If we could really come to this place, and I have had this as my desire for many years, what exactly would we be. Totally trusting, totally believing, totally loving? No, we would be deeply in Intimacy with creator God. So deeply that we would be guided by every word He led us to, and every belief He led us to, and the love for every person that He led us to. In other words, Nothing of us and Everything of Him. And totally unafraid.

I will settle for nothing less.

## Weapon 18

### Following the Blueprint.

It is all about Jesus.

Jesus picked 12 men to be with Him, to be His disciples, to learn from Him and to show them the Father. The three and a half years they walked with Him was a period of learning who He was, how He related to His Father. It was to show them a blueprint from His life as to how they were to live. He was the blueprint for the way they were to walk so as to carry on the work He started.

In the Gospels of Matthew, chapter 10 verse 1, Mark, chapter 6 verse 7, and Luke, chapter 9 verse 1, He gives them power against unclean spirits, to cast them out, and to heal all manner of sickness and all manner of disease. These scriptures do not say how He gave them this power, just that He did. Then He sent them out two by two to preach the gospel and heal the sick and cast out demons. And the disciples were able to do these things. Luke chapter 9 verse 6 says that they healed everywhere. Then Jesus called another seventy and gave them the same power and they also were able to heal the sick and cast out demons. Luke chapter 10, verse 17 says they returned rejoicing that the demons were subject to them, through Jesus' name.



But a day came where the disciples found they could not cast a demon out of a young man. The Gospel of Matthew, chapter 17, verse 14 onwards. Jesus says to them that this kind of deliverance can only come out by prayer and fasting.

What does Jesus mean by this statement?

I can only tell you what He has led me to understand this morning

Imagine we come across someone who is in as bad a condition as the young man the disciples came across.

Did Jesus mean we had to go away and pray and fast until we were spiritual enough to cast out the demon and set him free?

How long would this take?

What happens to the demonically possessed man in the meantime?

He goes on suffering.

Is this what Jesus wanted for this man?

I don't believe so.

I believe He was saying to the disciples they needed to be prayed up and fasted up at all times so when they found someone in need, they were ready to help. And we today

need to be prayed up and fasted up ready for whoever He brings across our paths. He is saying the same thing to us today as He was saying to the disciples.

Would we find enough time in our busy lives to be prayed up and fasted up enough?

Are we doing this today?

Do we see this happening today in the churches?

I don't think so. Maybe occasionally, but nowhere near enough.

There may be a few who could devote the time needed and the commitment to be this prayed up and fasted up.

Does this mean that they would be able even then to do what Jesus did, cast out such a demonic possession and set the captive free with just a few words?

I really don't think it works that way.

Over my thirty-nine years now of being saved and set free, I have seen demonic possession, real demonic possession, a few times. I have not seen anyone be able to deliver the captive as Jesus did. Scripture says we will do greater things than Jesus did because He was going to the Father. He was leaving His authority here with us.

Why are we not seeing the greater things being done?

Scripture also says “the Harvest is ready but the labourers are few.”

I believe there is a much simpler way to become a labourer. It is by following the “blueprint”; His life.

Scripture also says, “My burden is easy and my yoke is light.”

Does everyone know every word of scripture is true. There is a way where we can become labourers worthy of our hire, where the burden is easy and the yoke is light.

BUT IT COSTS TO BECOME THIS KIND OF A WORKMAN FOR HIM.

I knew a man once, a beautiful, anointed, caring man, who held a meeting in his home for hurt and struggling people. He was helping so many. He was building a truly loving community. But something went wrong. I do not know the root cause, but the outworking was that he became obsessed by a church that was not walking God’s way. He called this church “the golden calf”, after the one the Hebrews made in the wilderness, while Moses was on Mount Sinai talking to God.

Notice I do not say a church he **thought** was not walking God’s way. He was correct. It was a church that was not walking God’s way. But he went wrong in how he chose to do something about it. He felt he could break the power over this church by him praying and fasting. He ruined his health, he was so dedicated to it. I don’t know how many 40

day fasts he did. It was more than two in a short time. In fact probably a lot more than two. The burden was not light nor was the yoke easy. He didn't follow the "blueprint". He gave up the group of people he was helping. He saw the battle in fasting and praying as more important.

Yet it was helping this small group that was pleasing God's heart. This was also the thing that was building spiritual power for the Lord God to use to smash or change the church he was so concerned about. This is what I mean when I say we can build up a spiritual sword to have ready to use when it is needed, by how we walk every day. He was truly loving and caring for the small group. He was giving his time, his wisdom, his love. People were being set free. He was helping them defeat lucifer in their lives. But there is very little glory in doing work like this.

True Spiritual Warfare is about heart attitudes. It is about doing the small things faithfully and giving all the glory to God. It is about being a vessel of honour for God to use in any way He chooses. It is very definitely about knowing who the Lord God is and how amazing He is, and knowing that He will achieve far more than we could ever achieve in issues like dealing with a church that is not walking His way. Our job is to trust Him with the work and only do what He tells us to do. We can help Him by building up spiritual power for Him to use, by loving His people. This is the best work we can do. Hebrews chapter 6 verse 10.

I love writing about things that have happened in my life that illustrate God's point beautifully. The witness of a man with a right heart attitude this time.

There was a time in the early years of my marriage to Tim where we were half the music team for a church on the Gold Coast. We loved this time. The music team was anointed. At this time the church had only one pastor. The board decided to bring an assistant pastor in, a younger man. He was an excellent musician, and was asked to take over the song leading and music team. This had been Tim's role for many years. Tim was a very special song leader. The Holy Spirit would give him the names of the songs for the next Sunday and the anointing would fall every week. A couple of us were good musicians, but we mostly just had beautiful heart attitudes and willing hearts. We were given a word once that our music ministry was "sweet" to God. Tim held worship nights in our home to which many people would come. He walked very strongly in the holy Spirit in those days.

Then suddenly we were no longer musicians in the church and Tim was no longer worship leader. Auditions were held for those who wanted to be singers and musicians. A number of people who had served faithfully for years were not chosen for the new music ministry. The church ended up with a very professional music team.

A Reverend who had been sitting in the pews of this church for years decided to try to re-establish a church he had held in a neighbouring suburb, under the covering of the home church. He asked us to come and be his music team. We agreed. Tim then asked some of the ones who were not good enough for the main church's team to come and join us. One man, a phenomenal bass player, came also even though he had been chosen for the professional team. So Tim made up a worship team and again was in the role of worship

leader. This small church grew and had a loving pastor and congregation. Very sweet to the Lord.

One morning, about two years later, I cannot remember the reason why, we were asked to combine the two churches, at the main church, for the Sunday morning service, and for us to be the music team. This we did. As the service was ending and we were playing and singing the last song, the congregation asked us to keep playing. We did, and they kept worshipping for another twenty minutes. Numbers came up afterwards and told us they had not had worship like that since we had left.

What was the lesson?

God anointed the group who were just average musicians, except for Tim and David the bass player who were good musicians, because of our heart attitudes. We were just a group who went in and did our best for Him. We knew we were not the best, but we loved to do our best for Him. And He anointed our offering to Him. It was also very much about Tim's heart, which did not murmur or complain but who gathered up the ones not good enough and started again.

True Spiritual Worship is very much about heart attitudes. It is being who King David was, who knew from 14 years of age that he was chosen by God to be king, and anointed by Samuel. Yet he waited patiently for many years, and through much persecution and threats to his life, for God's timing. God said David had a heart after His, God's own, heart. Can we get better affirmation than that!

It was the love of the Father for the Son and the love of the Son for the Father that enabled the crucifixion to take place. Jesus, as a man, loved God so much that He did everything that was required of Him to bring us the chance to live with them both for eternity. He was the “blueprint”. His life lived was for us to use, to follow and become like Him so we could continue His work here after He ascended.

## Weapon 19

### He Set His Face Like Flint.

It is all about Jesus.

The other morning, I exploded at a friend because she had come with the same behaviour I had told her a number of times is not helping her to grow. This is focusing on what is being done to her by various family members and complaining about them. I rarely explode at people, but when I do, it is always under the unction of the Holy Spirit. I do not have an anger problem. That does not mean I can never ever get angry. I can. But it is usually on the issue of injustice. I am slow to anger, and it only lasts a few sentences at the most. The place I get angry the most is behind the wheel of the car, and it is about “doing the right thing”. People who break the rules of the road, or who are very unaware and could put other drivers at risk because of their unawareness. Awareness is a skill I do not know how people live without. It is crucial in this world.

I have to go back to my beginning. The very first thing the Lord Jesus told me was that if I wanted to get well, even though I had had an horrendous childhood and was in a very destructive and abusive marriage, I had to stop focusing on what THEY were doing to me, and only look at what I was doing wrong. Looking at them and what they were still doing to me would never see me set free and made whole. At the



time He told me this, my mother was doing a lot better and we were building a relationship. She had been my abuser from the time I was born, written about in “The Bride”. But my marriage was still extremely abusive. I was still in this abusive marriage for three years, walking in Jesus’ teaching before my husband left me for another woman.

Six months after I had completed “The Bride”, I was sitting quietly one day, and the Lord spoke to me in an audible voice and said, “You did not put the really bad stuff in”. I knew He was talking about my book. And He was right. I hadn’t. How do you explain severe emotional abuse? How can you possibly explain in words something that is completely destroying you, body and soul? You can’t. There are no words adequate enough. I can speak it when I am talking to someone who is being abused. But to transfer that to paper and have the same impact is very hard.

Only looking at what we are doing wrong is a definite key to wholeness. It is called **“Taking responsibility for our own behaviour”**.

Unless you can let go completely anything that is being done to you and focus only on what you are doing wrong, you cannot become free. I was a suicidal, emotional cripple, always physically sick and weak, and always crying and unhappy. I was extremely self-centred and unpleasant to live with. It was because of what had been done to me, yes, but I was choosing to stay that way. I did not have to live like that. I could learn a better way. I just had to focus only on what I was doing to destroy the marriage. Of course accepting that I was just as much to blame for the dysfunction in the

marriage when I was the victim was very difficult to do. But very necessary.

Isaiah chapter 50, verse 7 says,

“Jesus set His face like flint towards Jerusalem”.

He was heading towards the cross and He knew what He was going to have to go through. But He had to be determined to face it so He could fulfil what the Father and He had decided was the solution for a world going to hell. So He could say from the cross, “It is finished”. Watchman Nee calls it “a mind to suffer”. The pain I was going to suffer in the journey to wholeness was never going to be a millionth of the pain of having the sins of the whole world on your shoulders or a death on a cross as an innocent man. I set my face like flint and accepted I was equally to blame. And I became whole.

Have you ever wondered what the disciples did during the time from the crucifixion to the accession and then to Pentecost? I am absolutely sure The Holy Spirit took them through acceptance of their weakness and failures, before the cross and after. They would have had to face not being there for Jesus at His darkest hour, and running away and hiding in the upper room in fear afterward. Also their unbelief, even though He had demonstrated so many wondrous things in the three and a half years. He had chosen just twelve men and given them a unique opportunity, to live with Him and learn from Him. They learnt nothing in the three and a half years, despite all the miracles.

They had to overcome before they could be spirit filled. They had to know who Jesus really was before they could be spirit filled. They could not have been changed at Pentecost the way they were without this process. They had to be made aware of and accept all the bad things about themselves before they could walk in Him.

No other way will work except the total accepting of every bad thing about ourselves yet realising we are so valuable to Him that He died on a cross that we might live.

Jesus set His face like flint towards what lay ahead of Him in Jerusalem. He was determined to do the will of the Father. He was determined to defeat lucifer.

A young friend sent me two statements that are beautifully illustrative of the life Jesus came to live and why.

“A life lived for Him can have an impact on other peoples lives if they have eyes to see.” and

“You can preach a better sermon with your life than with your lips.”

In order to be spirit filled we need to go through the same process the disciples went through in the upper room. They changed totally when they

1. Realised He really had risen from the dead, that he was alive.

2. “Saw” Him.

3. Talked to Him.

We now have the same unique opportunity the disciples had, to become like Him. We have the unique opportunity to know He lives, to see Him and to talk to Him. But we need to set our faces like flint to do the will of our Heavenly Father and defeat lucifer.

## Weapon 20

### Pure Essence

It is all about Jesus.

The Lord's judgement is about to begin in the churches. His judgement is different to ours. His is righteous. It brings growth and wholeness and fulfilment and purity. A true disciple's walk brings us to pure.

Different to purity.

How?

Our essence comes from God. It is the part of us called our spirit. The part of us that is made in the image of God

God's essence is Love, Goodness and Giving. Our essence, given to us at conception, is to be the same as God's essence.

But many things happen to us from the moment of conception onwards, that cause us to make choices, some of which can take us away from the essence we were given. If it makes sense to you, part of our life's work, or maybe the whole of our life's work is to guard our essence, protect it, value it, nurture it, live from it, heal it, keep it pure.

Just to be clear. We are all made in God's image. We are all made with pure essence.

But scripture says, in Proverbs, "Some are born evil from the womb."

How is this possible?

I want to tell you here about a baby whose essence was damaged in the womb. We are talking about spiritual issues here. Our Essence is spiritual.

This baby's mother had lost her first two pregnancies. She was a very fragile, underweight, unwell person. She became very afraid she would never be able to carry a baby full term. Her first baby had died in the womb because she was so sick with morning sickness, it did not receive enough nourishment to allow it to grow. This was in the years of Thalidomide, and there was nothing she could take to stop the vomiting. She tried so hard to hold the baby by eating every meal, but as soon as she stood up, she ran for the bathroom vomiting. She lost weight. At 17 weeks the doctor said the baby was dead and she had to go into hospital to have it removed.

After she lost the second baby at just a few weeks of pregnancy, the doctor said to not fall pregnant again for a year to give herself a chance to carry a baby full term. But she did not have a husband who was willing to do this. There was no birth control she could use. She tried the contraceptive pill, which was in its early days and a very heavy prescription and brought on the morning sickness again where she was

losing weight again and could not afford to. Within 5 months she was pregnant again and very frightened at the prospect of losing another child. Having a miscarriage is a very depressing experience. Her marriage was very unsupportive of her. She was on her own trying to survive. She made the decision to go to bed for 5 months, fully to bed except for a shower a day and toilet breaks. She knew if she could get through to twenty weeks she may just be able to have a baby.

This is a very important story so bear with me. No-one realises babies can be emotionally damaged in the womb. They pick up a mother's distress and this affects them. It is where an Original Lie can actually start. What happened to this tiny baby was horrendous. Things got very much worse. The morning sickness was just as bad in this pregnancy, but somehow this tiny girl survived to twenty weeks when the morning sickness eased. But this was the start of her having to fight for life in the womb. The womb should be a safe place for a baby to grow, and life outside the womb should be a nurturing place for the mother. But this mother and baby did not have these ideal conditions. The tiny girl in the womb did not know how her mother was fighting to give her life and help her. The Lord showed me she felt she was in a battle to survive on her own. She experienced confusion, fear, abandonment. Yes babies in the womb have feelings. They hear things from outside the womb and they recognise their mothers voice. Babies are real babies from the minute of conception because from the second of conception their God essence is there.

Months 6 and 7 were finally peaceful and she must have been able to gain some weight and begin to thrive. But at

28 weeks, her mother contracted Pre-eclampsia. This is a horrible disease which can take the life of both mother and baby at birth. The youngest daughter of Downtown Abbey died in childbirth from Pre-eclampsia although her child lived. For any who watched the series, you may remember this. It was quite a common cause of stillborn babies.

So it was back to complete bedrest and more fear and anxiety. But her mother used all the time in bed to knit and embroider tiny clothes to show her love for her unborn child. She had the ability to make the time as happy as she could in very adverse circumstances.

With Pre-eclampsia, high blood pressure is the danger. That is why the total bed rest is necessary. There was another mother her mother knew whose child was born three weeks earlier than she was. She also contracted Pre-eclampsia but would not stay in bed or stop drinking alcohol. Her baby died at birth but was resuscitated and was left slightly handicapped for the rest of her life. But this baby girl's mother was obedient and got through the weeks.

However at the time for the baby's head to engage in the opening of the womb, she would not engage properly. She would have been a breach birth; feet first. The doctor manually turned her into position a couple of times but she kept turning back out. He finally got her to stay but upside down, which meant her face had to do the job of opening the womb at delivery time instead of the back of her head.

Frightening. Not how nature intended it to be.



The Lord let me really feel how this was for this tiny baby. The real problem was that she had the cord around her neck and would have died in the womb if she had been in the correct birth position. She knew this because she was fighting to breathe properly already. And this outside force keep putting her back into danger. With the cord around her neck at birth she would definitely have been stillborn. The Lord showed me this is where the real damage started. She was fighting for life on her own in an unsafe place. It showed her she had to fight against everything and everyone in this world she was going out into. She had to be super strong. No-one was there for her. Remember this is in the spiritual. When children get damaged by parents or others, it is the soul and spirit that get damaged. These thoughts and feelings were going into her tiny soul and spirit and setting up fear, but also a hardness. "I am on my own, no one is there for me. I will survive whatever happens."

Her mother was put into hospital a few weeks before the due birth date to try to bring the blood pressure down enough to ensure a safe delivery for mother and baby. This succeeded and two weeks later the birth was artificially brought on by breaking the birth sac. This put her mother into shock. More trauma and danger for this tiny baby. The labour time was quite long, 31 hours, and was ended by a forceps delivery. It was then they discovered the cord around her neck. Her mother got one quick look at her then she was taken straight to a humidicrib, as she had breathing difficulties. There was no time for her mother to hold her, look at her, admire her, bond with her. Her mother did not see her again for two days or get to hold her. Again a very damaging experience

for the tiny baby. And more feelings about the world she had entered.

I hope you can put yourself into the place of this mother and baby and allow yourself to feel the fear they were enduring. At the end of two days of not seeing her baby, the mother thought she was handicapped as the other baby with Pre-eclampsia was. Fear is a terrible force. This mother was already suffering from deep seated fear from a very abused childhood and an unstable marriage. She did not have the skills to help her baby with what was happening to her.

She was born at eight o'clock on a Sunday night. The doctor had been in the Yacht Club all afternoon drinking. He should not have delivered her. He should have called someone else in. He made a serious mistake during the delivery and damaged the mother physically. She was never the same again. She suffered extreme pain continuously for 6 months after her baby's birth. She was unable to bond with her child. During this time the baby went through a number of unpleasant experiences that reinforced her view that she was on her own in this world, and no-one was there for her. And her mother was in too much physical pain and still could not help her.

So what does the Lord mean when He says "Some are born evil from the womb."?

He has shown me that in this tiny baby, the Original Lie was planted while she was in the womb. This is the evil. Not that the child was evil, but that she was damaged in her soul and

spirit and would have to fight to overcome this damage. No baby is born evil. It is what happens to us that we choose not to overcome that makes our behaviour evil. One of the groups of Original Lies is evil. Young people I have talked to actually believe they are evil. It is a Lie.

The study of the Original Lie in all it's fullness and the damage inflicted on innocent children is fascinating. It is the study of evil. There is only one who is evil; lucifer.

I hope to write another book about this evil Lie and all its nastiness before it is too late and the Lord Jesus returns. But there may not be time.

One of the most powerful choices we make, or even the most powerful choice, I hate to make such absolutes but they come from my spirit, is the choice that faced Cain and Abel. That is the choice to be either a giver or a taker.

This morning the Lord has added to my knowledge of givers, that He began to give me some weeks ago now. His original words were that givers are unable to have hidden agendas. The essence of being a giver does not allow us to have hidden agendas. You have to be a taker to have a hidden agenda, because the whole idea behind a hidden agenda is to take from someone. He also told me being a giver stops us from having other negative qualities, such as being a manipulator. Manipulation exists again to allow us to take from someone. Also we cannot be liars. This is usually to take but also to stop ourselves from being found out about something. This also is a form of taking.

Also being false. To be false with people is to take from them because you are stopping them from experiencing your realness. Sharing our realness with each other is what life is really about. We are taking from others when we cannot, or really chose not to, be real, but to hide or cover up things, to not love the truth. I hope you can hear what I am saying here. We actually chose to allow our essence to be either giving or taking, to keep it pure or to allow it to become tainted.

If we chose giving, we are literally unable to take. If we chose taking, we can give a little sometimes because this is our God given essence, but it will only be to justify to ourselves the right to take, or to try to prove to ourselves that we are not takers.

Being a giver totally protects us from having a number of negative qualities that are unique to takers. Givers literally do not have these negative qualities. It goes as far as we are unable to even think in a lot of negative ways. Some more of these foreign attitudes are getting even, punishing others, seeking revenge.

We quite often do not even have the thoughts. This is called being without guile. Or if we do get the thoughts, we do not act on them. For me, I do now get thoughts sometimes but it is impossible for me to act on them. I have lived with people abusing me for who I am for too long. But I refuse to let it change me.

No, it does not mean we are perfect, but the keeping the God essence pure prevents us from experiencing some definitely negative qualities, or to have thoughts about them.

I find myself saying regularly, “I don’t even think like that” when I hear of thoughts and deeds of takers.

Yes, we still have wrong behaviour, especially before our Original Lie is healed. But it is never to deliberately take from others as takers do, with no thought or care for the other.

Givers can do things because of dysfunction, or desperation, that hurt themselves and others. But it is never to take from others.

This all brings up an essential spiritual principle.

Some three years ago the Lord told me there was a difference between Pure and Purity. He just gave me the one sentence and no more. He did take me to a Bill Johnson conference a few weeks later where Bill spoke forth the same sentence. There is a difference between pure and purity. But Bill did not give anything further on it.

But now, on a morning three years later, I get a one second insight from the Holy Spirit and I can write about the difference.

Purity is something we can be in the natural world. And it is very special when it is done from a genuine heart. I have never been able to practice purity because the damage I received as a child has caused me to behave in a way that was in non purity ways at times. But despite all the dysfunction, stinking thinking, desperation, negativity, depression,

suicidal thoughts,, I have kept my God essence Pure. I did not ever go into the specific behaviours of takers.

Keeping our God essence Pure is being able to “be in the world but not of it.” Not allowing the world and it’s ways to change us, who we are in our essence, no matter how much bad is done to us or how we are abused or treated. This is a Pure heart.

Bill Johnson did teach on pure and purity that morning. But he did not go into it to the depth the Lord has taken me. He preached on a scripture from Proverbs which says to keep a knife to you throat so you cannot turn your head to the right or to the left without drawing blood. But this is doing it in our own strength and more about not sinning. That is more about purity but not about Pure.

With Pure, we need to have a vision of how valuable this gift of being made in His Image is, and to desire with our whole heart to protect it, nourish it, cherish it, and do not allow the world to change it.

Almost every person I have met in my time of teaching the Original Lie have kept their God essence Pure. Even those who are not yet believers. What a blessing.

## Weapon 21

### True Spiritual Authority

It is all about Jesus.

I have written before about Gideon. I love this story as it has the most profound Spiritual Truth for the time of the end in it.

The story is very simply about an angel appearing to Gideon in the middle of the night, threshing wheat to feed his family and hoping the Midionites will not hear him as they will come and steal the food. The angel has a message from God for Gideon. He calls him by the name God has for him; “Mighty Man of Valour.”

Gideon is nothing like a mighty man of valour, but he is very quickly to become so.

I have written about the name God has for each one of us and how important it is. A name for us to grow into as Gideon is about to do.

Have you asked God for His name for yourself? He has a special name for each one of us.

The Angel then tells Gideon that God has a mighty work for him to do for Him.

Gideon has to walk through his doubt and unbelief before he can come to believe the Angel really had brought a word from God for him. He does this by putting out a fleece, a sheepskin, overnight for two nights. One night he asks for God to make the fleece wet and the ground dry, and the other night for the ground to be wet and the fleece to be dry. God does this for him and so he accepts that he has heard from God, and comes to trust in Him.

Be aware here; putting out a fleece only works to make sure about a word we have been given by God. It does not work for us to get God to agree with a plan we want to have happen, or to get a yes or no answer to something we want to do.

So Gideon calls 27000 men for an army from all the twelve tribes of Israel. But it is not the army God wants. He tells Gideon to send home all the men who are afraid. Fear is a kink in your spiritual armour. It lets lucifer in.

Gideon has learnt who God is, and is able to be totally obedient. Twenty-four thousand men go home. So he is left with 3000 men. This would have seemed an impossible task, to win a war with such a small number of men. But God isn't finished. He tells Gideon to send the 3000 down to the water to drink. He then tells Gideon to send home all who put down their swords and bent down to the water to drink. To only keep those who kept their swords in one hand and lifted the water with their other hand, up to their mouth to drink. To only keep those who stayed aware.

Two thousand seven hundred are sent home. Gideon is left with only 300 men. But Gideon now has intimacy with



God. He knows that God can win the war with just these 300. Those who have made themselves ready.

Awareness is an essential spiritual warfare weapon.

The profound truth of this story is that in moving from a man living under the oppression of the Midionites, fearfully threshing wheat in the darkness to try to keep his family from starving, hiding, cowering, frightened, to having an angel appear with a message from God, being able to ask God to prove who He is, through the miracle of the fleeces, accepting the answer, hearing God call him by his new name, believing it, and beginning to walk in it, quickly learning who God really is, and coming to trust him and be totally obedient to Him, and having the confidence to go to war with only 300 men, Gideon has become who God made him to be originally. He has also come to know, really know, who God is. He knows God can do it.

The story of Gideon's change from fear to confidence and trust is the foundation we all need in order to be vessels God can use and work through. Our walk to trusting God is the same as Gideon's. Even though the three hundred are called in scripture, Gideon's mighty men, he knows it is all about who God is, not about who he is or how mighty the three hundred are.

Gideon makes a statement when the angel first talks to him. He says, "I am the least son, of the least family, of the least tribe of Israel." He is very real about who he is. But this is the heart attitude God can use. In fact if we do not have this heart attitude before God, he cannot use us for His

purposes. But Gideon had it right and God was able to do mighty things through him and his mighty men.

What God has done before HE is going to do again, in the time of the end; these times. He is looking for the ones who know they are the least sons and the least daughters. Those who know they have nothing to offer actually have the most important thing to offer God; just themselves to do with as He needs. We know there is nothing valuable in us that we can offer a holy God.

This is the journey to True Spiritual Authority. Nothing of us and everything of Him.

He has shown me two amazing things in the last three weeks. My desire right in the beginning of walking with Him, was to be like Him. Genesis says we are made in His Image. But we are so far from being “in His Image”, it is laughable. We talk about “the anointing”. But what is the anointing we have in the churches today? No, I am not going to go into criticising churches. But I am going to use the words of Jesus in the seven letters to the seven churches in the Revelation of John, chapters 2 and 3.

I have come to believe that, even though the letters may represent different churches or different church ages, there is a deeper purpose for the letters. I believe we need to search out the truths of these letters as if we have all the failings mentioned in these scriptures, and honestly seek to change. I believe we need to look very seriously at all the problems these churches had, as there probably isn't one of these

problems that isn't in our churches today. And so, possibly, in each one of us.

The second thing is that to come back to us being made in His Image is the journey. The first of MANY SONS. You cannot be a son unless you bear the image of Jesus, the first son, on you. That is what a disciple seeks, to become like the master. This is a lifetime's work, to become like Jesus. Unless you become like Him you cannot carry a True Spiritual Anointing. The way to find out how to come into His image is to search the gospels and see who He really was and is. The four Gospels are the most important part of the bible. Search them for yourselves and see who we need to be.

One of the verses from the letter to the church of Laodicia says "we think we are rich, and clothed and can see, where in fact we are blind and poor and naked. We need to buy from God the things we need to be clothed and rich and able to see.

How do we do this. By desiring with all our hearts to be like His son, the one He sent to be our example. To seek through the Word the way we need to go. The only currency we can pay God with is spiritual, to become like His Son.

Jesus came as a man yet made Himself of no account. We are of no account yet we try to make ourselves special.

Just a thought to finish with. The first followers were called The People Of The Way. We need to become The People Of The Way; His Way.

## Weapon 22

### Forgiving

It is all about Jesus.

Last Sunday, while still visiting my family in Queensland, I attended a church that I had attended for the six years after my husband, Tim, left me, until the weekend I left Queensland to move to Sydney to look after my youngest grandchild, in obedience to a command from the Lord God.

I had always loved this church and again last Sunday, I experienced the Holy Spirit there in all His realness and fullness. In the last 11 years, this church has grown and matured. I was very impressed by the sermon on forgiveness. It was well researched and well presented. It's simple message was given in three sentences that are absolute truth.

“When we forgive, we achieve three things,

We delight God

We defeat satan

We destroy the flesh.”

A very good, simple statement to remember, to use, and to pass on to others.

But the Lord God began talking to me about the deepest forgiveness ever given in the history of the world.

This was when His Son hung on a cross, dying, and proclaimed forth these words.

“Father forgive them for they know not what they do.”

When Jesus made the decision to go to the cross, He was still a man. He didn’t go as God. This shows up in His statement,

“My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?”

This was a cry from the heart of a man calling out to His God.

Yet He gave the greatest forgiveness ever given. We all know what He suffered, and as a man, so satan would never be able to negate His suffering and sacrifice.

Yet as a man, He forgave every whip lash, the crown of thorns, the carrying of the cross, the humiliating death, the nails through His flesh, the pain, the words, the rejection.

In doing so, He did delight His Father. He did totally and utterly defeat satan. He destroyed any flesh that may have remained in Him.

I wrote in my first book, “And His Bride Has Made Herself Ready,” under the influence of the Holy Spirit, that we are accountable for what the Lord Jesus Christ won for us on the

cross. He totally and utterly defeated satan by those words of forgiveness, spoken forth during the most horrendous experience.

We are to do no less. There will be some who are martyred who will suffer as He suffered. And I believe suffering like this, when suffered for His name sake, brings forth the ability to forgive, because they are sharing in His suffering. But for most of us, we are suffering to a much, much less degree. Yet we can find it hard to forgive.

### WHY IS THAT?

Because we haven't suffered death on a cross, on our particular cross. We refuse to give up and die.

The Lord Jesus willingly gave up His spirit, on that cross, and died.

I went through an experience yesterday where my stinking thinking led me to a place where I had the choice to not forgive, to stay angry, and to break a friendship of long standing. I chose to forgive, and immediately felt better, and now value the friend and myself much more. I know I delighted my heavenly Father, and I did defeat satan, and I did destroy more of my flesh. Not all of it, but a large chunk.

The other thing the Lord Jesus did by forgiving from the cross, was to overcome fully. He says He has overcome the world. And on the cross, He fully completed the work of overcoming as a human man in this world. Because He did, we can also.

As the words of one beautiful hymn say, “His death on the cross accomplished everything.” It is finished.

And because He was an overcomer, we are all called to be an overcomer. All the promises in the Revelation of John are to those who overcome. We cannot cast out demons of anger, lust, or jealousy. We have to overcome them. This is the accountability we owe to Him for His death and suffering. We are to overcome as He overcame, to forgive as He forgave, so we share in His suffering and become like Him.

## Weapon 23

### Freewill

It is all about Jesus.

There is a scripture that has Jesus saying to His Father,

“I did not lose any that you gave me.”

God spoke to me about it a week or so ago now, sometime in mid May 2015. I have lost a few of those He gave me. But He did not speak to me in condemnation. It was to flow onto this morning, 28th May, 2015. I awoke with tears of extreme sadness.

Originally He gave me five, four young women and one young man. But I have lost one of the young women and the young man. I gave into their lives for years, one for 6 years and one for 7 years. With the young man there is definite resentment towards me. With the young woman it is too soon to know.

But the real reason things happen in relationships is never what it would seem to be. You see, once again we go back to a spiritual world existing side by side with a natural world. But the spiritual is always the real world. I have always lived more fully in the spiritual world than in the natural world.



The most important key to become aware of when we are seeking truth and wholeness, is that even though we live in a natural world, and have no concept of a spiritual world, it is still the spiritual world that we all really live in. It affects every area of our lives.

## WHY?

Surprise! Surprise! It still goes back to the garden of Eden and the story of Adam and Eve.

The Garden of Eden was the spiritual world, a place of great beauty and incredible bounty. Adam had to upkeep it but it was not hard work, not by the sweat of his brow as it was like after they had to leave the Garden.

They lived in Intimacy with the Lord God, and with each other. They lived with no negative influences. They were still growing and learning but by His incredible way of teaching. It was about getting it right and learning, and by getting it wrong and learning. No condemnation. No negatives.

Yet outside the Garden the natural world was in operation. People were out there building cities, and living their lives, but without God. This is where Cain found a wife after he killed Abel. There were people out there living as the world lives now, in a natural world, but being subject to a spiritual world and it's principles, even though they did not know it existed.

The story of the Garden and Adam and Eve is about how we are meant to live so as to make the natural world a place

of beauty, where every good thing flourishes as it was in the beginning.

This is what freewill is about. In the beginning God gave us the choice to obey His one rule, and have a world that flourished, or eat from that tree and live in a world of chaos. Eve made the choice for us by wanting to eat from the tree, and deceiving Adam into eating also. Almost all of the world, and that includes the church, still chooses to eat from that tree and chooses chaos. Only a few choose to use their freewill and live in Intimacy with God and so choose peace.

To choose to use our freewill to come fully back to God and His way is the greatest of our True Spiritual Weapons. Lucifer had influence over Eve's choice to use her freewill to go against God. But he has no influence today over us using our freewill to return to God. Once we understand that it is our freewill choice that is keeping us living as we are living, and keeping the world in the worsening chaos it is in, we can use our freewill to go against the chaos. This is not a religious issue but a spiritual one. There is lots of chaos in the churches. Just being a christian does not mean we are going fully back to God. Very few christians have Intimacy with the Lord God. It is not about becoming a christian or going to church. It is choosing to be on the side of Love and Good and Give, that is God. It is choosing to use our freewill to defeat lucifer and make this natural world a little better place each time someone chooses.

## Weapon 24

### Knowing God

It is all about Jesus.

I met Jesus. He saved me. He loved me. He came to be with me. He taught me. He let me hear His voice. I related to Him completely. I fell in love with Him. I wanted to be like Him. I wanted to follow Him completely. He was all I needed.

But ultimately it is about knowing the Father. Jesus said He came to show us the Father. He also said He is the only way to the Father. He also said if we had seen Him we had seen the Father. He said I and my Father are one.

How did I come to know the Father?

I believe it was because of the way I followed Jesus. I tried to the best of my ability to be like His Son, to be obedient to His command, to love others and serve them, as He had done. I tried to live the Sermon on the Mount. I gave my life fully to Him and allowed Him to make me a fulfilment of His scriptures. He asked me to allow Him to do anything He wished with my life. I said yes. I became His intercessor and He used my life to achieve spiritual power that He could use for His purposes. All of this I have written in my other books.

The Lord God wanted someone who would love Him even if she did not ever have good things happen for her, even if nothing ever went right for her, in fact if everything went horribly wrong and was taken away from her, even if she was hated for no reason except that she loved Jesus. She would still love Him and serve Him.

I didn't realise where I stopped following Jesus and started serving the Lord God. But this morning, twenty-first of August, 2014, He has shown me it was where I agreed to marry Tim, and lay down my life for Him in obedience.

Scripture says "Obedience is better than sacrifice."

He asked Adam and Eve in the beginning for just one thing. Do not eat from that tree. It is obedience that He looks for because He knows the plans He has for us. Good plans. But it needs for us to be obedient to him, no matter how much we suffer, in order for Him to be able to be everything He can be, and wants to be, for us.

The crunch came for me when my older daughter picked a fight with me and put me out of her life, and so out of Joshua's life. I had given up everything to be with her and Joshua. I was living in a horrible village where I was being bullied by the manager, short of money, struggling with abusive people. Yet I still served Him and refused to hate Him for her being allowed to take Joshua away from me. To now trust that, knowing who she is, Joshua would be okay. To walk in the aftermath of this was the hardest thing I have ever done. But I did not blame Him. I had one small tantrum one morning where I had been in back pain, quite severe, for

three days, in a place where I had believed I had been healed 9 months before.

I told Him that He knew how hard life had been for me, and how He had never spoilt me. Why did I use that word? The word spoilt is so unlike me. No-one has ever spoilt me and so I have never expected to be spoilt. I don't even like the word or the concept. Yet it came from deep inside me.

I put the electric blanket on 9 and went back to bed. We were having the coldest winter I had felt in the 11 years I had been in Sydney, and I planned to stay in bed all day. I hoped the warmth would ease the pain in my back.

I lasted 10 minutes in bed. Then I got back up, put on some praise music, and went back to loving and serving Him.

The next Sunday morning, the sermon was on Peter. The priest said Jesus had never spoilt Peter because He knew if He did, Peter would never grow. Yes he used the word spoilt. I knew God was speaking to me very clearly.

In learning obedience, He let me come to Know Him and so He to Know me. I'd had a good foundation as I Knew Jesus and He says, if we see Him we will see the Father. See in this context is Knowing. The young people and I talk about seeing each other, meaning to Know who someone really is.

It is strange how this happens. Nothing goes right for me ever; broken back, broken marriage, hatred from two of my children, dysfunction for most of my life, continuing health

problems and pain. Yet it all causes me to come closer to Him and learn more of Him and love Him more.

Jesus knew His Father Intimately. He brings us to know God intimately. This is the meaning of the scripture “no-one can come to the Father except through me.” It is about coming to true deep Intimacy with the Father. Jesus is the only one who has this and so we can come to this through Jesus, learning from Him, following Him, being like Him.

When I talk about true Intimacy with God, I mean having total trust in who He is, that He is who He says He is. He is who Jesus says He is when He said, “I and My Father are one. If you have seen Me you have seen the Father.”

What does He mean ‘If you have seen me?’ It is not a physical seeing. It is a spiritual recognition, a seeing of who He is at His deepest level. The disciples walked with him for three and a half years, but they did not “see” Him until after Pentecost. I believe over the years a few here and there have really “seen” Him and walked in it. Madame Guyon, Joan of Arc and those whose names I do not know. I am not a scholar so I cannot name them. But they were only a few.

But it is God’s time now to bring about the victory Jesus won on the cross. The defeat of Lucifer once and for all.

How?

By bringing many into true Intimacy, to really know and trust the Father. Lucifer has no weapon against this. It is the greatest spiritual warfare weapon we have. To walk in the full knowledge of God's love for us, and to love Him to the fullness of our ability, to trust Him so completely that He is the answer to all our problems. To go to Him knowing He is who He says He is, and He does hear us and answer us.

## Weapon 25

### Who We are

It is all about Jesus.

Last night, an amazing young man of God asked me a very simple question. He asked if I believed the men who declared their love for another man were experiencing the same love as a man declares for a woman?

Could you answer that question in love, leaving a young man feeling no condemnation? In fact leaving him feeling so free that he can go on and find a relationship with his Heavenly Father and become free?

**JESUS COULD!**

Jesus did many times, over and over, during His three and a half years of ministry. This is why the multitudes flocked to hear Him speak, and to follow Him wherever He went.

He could because this is who He was.

I want to tell again the story of the woman caught in adultery but differently to the telling in chapter 2. The Pharisees bring a woman caught in adultery to Jesus when He is teaching in the temple. They remind Him that under the law of Moses the penalty for adultery is stoning to death. Of course they



are trying to trick Him as they did many times, to see if He would break the Law.

Jesus answers not one word.

There is a mighty tool here for defeating satan. Jesus did not need to convict with words. He just had to be who He really was, pure love, for the Pharisees and for the woman. Love defeats satan every time.

So He bends down and writes on the ground.

What did He write?

Scripture doesn't tell us, but I believe there is only one thing He could have written that would convict these men. These men were so hard on this woman because this sin was also in their lives. But they thought they were safe because no-one knew.

Quite often the people who judge us the most are those who have the same sin in their lives as they are judging us for. Often we may not even have the sin in our lives that they are judging us for, but they do. They see it in others even when it is not there because they know deep down it is what they are doing. It is called by the counselling profession, projection.

Beware of unrighteous judging. Jesus knew their hidden sin, just as God knows all our hidden sin.

I believe what Jesus wrote was a list of female names, one for each of the Pharisees there, names of the women

they were committing adultery with. He did not judge them. He did not place the women into danger of being stoned themselves. He just very gently and lovingly revealed their sin, the sin of adultery, and they were convicted and dropped their stones and left.

Jesus could have spoken each woman's name to the Pharisee concerned, aloud, and everyone in the temple would have heard. Then there would have been needed to be a response to what He had revealed. There may have been another 6 or 7 women needing to be stoned to death. Satan would have had a massive victory.

Instead Jesus acted out of who He was, and put forth love, no judgement, just forgiveness for each of the men and their women. He defeated satan by who He was.

True Spiritual Warfare.

Love is the greatest weapon we have to fight a spiritual fight. It always overcomes.

Then Jesus speaks to the woman;

“Woman where are those accusers of yours?  
Has no-one condemned you?”

She answered, “No-one Lord.”

Then Jesus said to her;

“Neither do I condemn you. Go and sin no more.”

Did Jesus believe she could go and not commit adultery again? Not only did He believe she could, but He knew she would. **He knows the mighty healing power that no condemnation, no judging, just loving can have on a person.** No penance for their sin. Just total forgiveness.

What about the Pharisees. Did they go and sin no more, do you think?

I think one or two may have, maybe even all of them. To have an encounter with the Lord Jesus Christ and His love is a life changing event.

There is a deeper principle here. Jesus also knows when we have had an encounter with the now all powerful Risen Lord Jesus Christ, we can come to a place of being His representatives here on earth to dispense real love and forgiveness to those caught in sin, and see them set free to become who they are meant to be in God.

You see, Jesus loves His Father so much that He wanted to do everything He could to please Him. This is the key for us. When we love Jesus so much that we want to do everything we can to please Him, we will please His heavenly Father.

My husband Tim and I went to a going away party one night of an incredible young man of God. He had completed university and won an amazing opportunity to work in America. But when it came time for the speeches, it was this young man, also called Tim, who knelt before each person present, some thirty people, and thanked them for their input into his life, and told how much he had been helped and had

benefited from knowing each one of us. It was an incredible experience to feel his love and gratitude. The presence of God was so powerful there that night. And all because of who this young man was and who each of us were.

There is one story in the Bible that shows incredibly who we are to be in God. In fact God calls this young man a “man after His own heart.” Very high praise. It is of course the story of King David.

The story starts with the Prophet Samuel who is about to hand over his work to N but God has one last work for him to do. God wants him to anoint the next King of Israel. At this time Saul is Israel’s first King. But God has decided that Saul is not the man He wants as King of Israel. Saul has been disobedient.

Samuel goes to Jesse who has a number of sons, and God has told him to anoint one of them to be the next King. Samuel will know which son is the right one. He is after all a prophet. One by one the sons of Jesse pass before the prophet starting with the eldest. But the one to be anointed is not there. Samuel asks Jesse if he has another son and Jesse remembers the youngest, David, out in the fields minding the sheep. Jesse had not even considered that the one to be anointed could be David. But God has been watching David. He has seen much more than the youngest son out in the fields protecting the sheep. God has seen David’s heart.

So Samuel anoints David as the next King of Israel. But the anointing and the establishment of David as King are a long way apart. It is many years before David actually sits

on the throne. Many years and much disappointment. Battles and being hunted by Saul, and hatred. But David's heart is truly a heart after God's own heart. He has an opportunity to kill Saul while he sleeps, at one stage, but he just cuts a small piece from Saul's garment, to prove he could have, but did not.

After He is anointed King, David does a lot of wrong things, but in the years of waiting, he stays true to the heart God has seen in him. He is true to who God made him to be and waits until God's time for him to become King. And he rules Israel well.

## Weapon 26

### True Spiritual Worship

It is all about Jesus.

When I was first writing this book I kept writing True Spiritual Worship instead of True Spiritual Warfare. I came to realise it wasn't a mistake that I was doing this, but that God was showing me something. He was showing me that the two were actually the same thing. You could not separate them. When we are worshiping in Spirit and in Truth, we are actually warfaring in Spirit and in Truth.

This is the principle I have tried to show you in writing this book, and especially the second part. That true worship is true warfare. I hope this has come across clearly.

The most important person in my life is the Risen Lord Jesus Christ. He came into my life when I was totally lost and seriously in danger of taking my own life and possibly the lives of my three children as well. I had absolutely no hope for any future, for myself or for them. He fulfilled scripture after scripture for me. I am the lost, very lost, sheep He came to find, leaving the others behind. The experience of this for me has been the incredible way He filled me, from my head right down to my toes, with love so beautiful, I knew whom I had met and have never doubted to this day that He is who I met. He lives, He loves, He is definitely risen. He has given

me a relationship with Him where I am one who knows His voice and will follow no other. I could not have done this for myself. He gave it to me. Read about it in my Bride book.

He has given me life and given it abundantly. I came from living a life dominated by extreme fear to a life filled with hope. No, it has not been a life where I have been abundantly blessed with good health, prosperity, family happiness, a happy marriage. In fact, things in my life have been much harder after I started following Him than they were before, or definitely just as hard.

Doesn't sound like a good testimony  
for those hearing it to chose to follow Him, does it?  
**Well read on, because it is!**

I have health problems. I have experienced some healing over the thirty nine years but I still struggle with at least six major health problems and pain. I am going into hospital tomorrow to have an operation I feel I should not have had to have.

Two of my children hate me and will not let me see my grandchildren. One of these two is very dysfunctional, and does all the things I write about in my first book as things not to do to be a whole person in this world. Therefore she hurts her son and others. The other one has become an overcomer and changed his life, and I am very grateful for this. But he still chooses not to have me in his life, not because of anything I have done, but because of who I follow. So He has fulfilled even the negative scriptures from the bible in my life.

“If you follow me, the world will hate you because it hated me first.”

And

“your foes will be those of your own household.”

I am not prosperous. And I am one who would help many people if I had been given prosperity. I have written three books with Him that I consider amazing. It has cost me at least \$10,000 to get these published and to try to market them. All the cash I had. I have received back \$46 in royalties.

I received an audible voice from God to marry my third husband and we had a true one flesh marriage. But the marriage was not happy and he left, leaving me shattered as I had expected to spend the rest of my life with him. Read about it in the Bride book.

Would you have still been following Him had you not received prosperity, and health and good relationships? And yet with each disaster in my life I have grown closer to Him. I consider myself the most blessed person alive.

**He found me that I might have life and have it abundantly.**

How do you, each individual reader, understand the expression Abundant Life.

Do you see it as prosperity, good health, good relationships, all the things the world would see as abundant life?

I don't.



Jesus said “I came to set the captives free, to give sight to the blind, to heal the brokenhearted, to set the downtrodden free, to give good news to the poor.” These are really spiritual issues. When we are set free in the spiritual, by Him, we are free in the physical and emotional. This is what the Lord God means by living in His kingdom now. Living in His Kingdom now means to not be at the mercy of the things the world can bring into our lives, but to live knowing the God of the universe has us in the palm of His hand, and to know nothing can happen to us unless He allows it. And to know if He does allow it, it is because He has an eternal purpose for things to happen, and even if we were to die for Him, we are so secure in Him and where He has prepared a place for us to go, that we are free from fear.

How I live my life in Him is the true warfare/worship. I love Him for who He is not for what He has given me. Yes He has given me all of the five things written about above, the spiritual thing; set free, seeing clearly, broken heart healed, no longer downtrodden, knowing the good news.

I lived in captivity to my feelings and my thoughts and it stopped me from living life at all. I existed. And it was a very unhappy existence. I could not enjoy anything. I am a captive set free. This alone for me would be Abundant life.

I was blind. I could not see any future for myself or even for my children. I came really close to ending all our lives. Read about it in “The Bride.” Now my hope is indomitable. I have strong hope for my children and my grandchildren. For myself I have now a happy disposition. I live life. I have a very happy attitude and I enjoy life.

When I was in a lifeline group once, one of the young men there said to me, “You have been hurt too much.” He really knew very little about me as I had shared almost nothing of my life in the group. But this young man knew in the spiritual. And he was right. I was brokenhearted. I am still brokenhearted, but now it is the brokenheartedness my heavenly Father shares with me about this beautiful world He created. And what we have done to it. He has given me deep Intimacy with Him and allows me to share His brokenheartedness. I am His intercessor. I am abundantly blessed.

I was downtrodden in that I did not protect myself from anything. I allowed things to happen to me that others would easily reject. I was not worth anything so it didn’t matter what was done to me. Now I am a very socially justice minded person. I can be very loud. I will stand up for myself and others in this unjust world.

I have the Good News. I know Jesus and He knows me. I am assured that when He returns, I will be with Him. And live with Him for eternity.

The best thing is I have gratitude in my heart for a God who sent His only son to die for me.

“For God SO loved the world that He GAVE  
His only son to die so all who believed in Him  
would have everlasting life.”

We are told of God’s wrath, and that, unless we believe, we will go to hell. It is not fear of God’s wrath that will get

people saved. But what they do not know or understand is God's love. How much love it took to send His only Son to the cross. Knowledge of God's love will get them saved. I used to say "I am not afraid of hell. I have lived there all my life." But love got me saved and I am so grateful He did.

When my then husband and I went into Numinbah Prison Farm every Sunday night, there was a man came once only as a visiting pastor. He sang all the old simple songs about how much God loves us, and he stopped by each man and hugged him and looked into their eyes as he sang. He really impacted those men. He told them what they needed to know, what we all need to hear, that God loves them. Many in that place made commitments to Jesus and were baptised in the very cold mountain water.

It is the love we give by walking as Jesus walked that will show men how much their Heavenly Father loves them. Loving not hating, giving not taking, walking by the principles in the Sermon on the Mount, laying down our lives for others, not answering back when we are abused, living by every word Jesus spoke and practicing every action He revealed to us. This is the true worship that is true spiritual warfare that sets the captives free.

**It is believing in God's love for us and loving them as  
He loves them that gets men saved.**

## It Is All About Jesus

Upon editing this book I find I have already written some of the following words. But I am not going to change it as it is really important and often we need to hear things at least three times before we remember them. And besides, it makes for a really good ending

There is always immense dissension with the world and with other religions about christians believing you can only really come to God through Jesus. This is what the scripture means.

God sent His Son, yes, for all the reasons christians believe, but also so the world would have a visible sign of who God is.

Jesus says, “I and My Father are ONE.”

We were to relate to the man first, and He, because of who He is, would lead us to the Father.

I believe God only fully reveals Himself to those who fully come to know and adore the Son.

You really cannot come to KNOW the Father unless you come through the Son. Jesus came and lived a sinless life, yet a life with all the frustrations we live with, and more still, so we could identify with Him, and come to really KNOW Him and therefore come to KNOW the Father.

The difference is it is not just about believing in, it is coming to Know Him. Without Knowing Him we do not come to the fully appreciating, wanting to be like Him, adoring Him, we need in order to really be His Bride and want to spend eternity with Him.

Knowing Him brings us from believe, through  
Believe, and even to BELIEVE.

This is where we can come to KNOW  
the Father in all His fullness.

I met Jesus; He saved me, He loved me, He came to be with me. I related to Him completely. I wanted to be like Him, to follow Him all the days of my life whatever the cost. I knew who I had met. I knew the Word was real, that He had risen and was alive today, and I could have a relationship with Him.

Today my focus is God. How did this happen. How did I come to know and really worship The Lord God.

I tried to the best of my ability to be like His Son, to live in obedience to His commands, to love one another as He had loved us, to put into practice the Sermon on the Mount.

I allowed Jesus to make me a living fulfilment of His scriptures, the hardest being from the book of Job.

“Yet He slay me yet will I serve Him.”

The Lord God wanted someone who would love Him with all her heart even if she did not ever have good things happen

for her, even if nothing ever went right, in fact if everything went wrong and was taken away from her, even if she was hated. She would still love Him and serve Him.

I didn't realise where I had stopped serving Jesus and started serving The Lord God. But this morning, 21/8/2014, He has revealed to me that it was where I agreed to marry Tim, my third husband, and lay down my life for Him in obedience. This story is in "The Bride."

Obedience is better than sacrifice."

He had asked Adam and Eve in the beginning for obedience in just one thing; do not eat from that tree. It is obedience He looks for because He knows the plans He has for us. Good plans. But it needs for us to be obedient to Him, no matter how much we suffer, in order for Him to be able to be everything He can be, and wants to be, for us.

I definitely did not want to remarry. I wanted to spend my life with Jesus. I did not love Tim. He was not my type, but I knew I had the capacity to love Him, and I did. He told me just before He left me that I had been a really good wife to him, and I had. He had grown incredibly in our marriage. Had in fact blossomed. I had also, even though Tim was definitely not a good husband to me. Yet I was totally shattered when He left. He robbed me of being obedient to God.

The fruit of the last 18 years since Tim left, is that I have grown into an amazing relationship with my Heavenly Father. I have abundant life. I do an incredibly fulfilling ministry for Him where He lets me help captives like I was find freedom.

I state and I mean it, I am the most blessed person I know. He has given me abilities I could only have dreamt of having. The best of these is the capacity to be truly happy.

Does this mean that the circumstances of my life have changed, that things now go right most of the time.

Definitely not!

Every year is hard, yet I have the capacity to be happy and fulfilled despite the circumstances. I have done things I would never have been able to do if Tim had not left. Like traveling to India, and Jerusalem with young people.

And Tim. He has spent the years seeking to remarry, and is now almost as dysfunctional as he was when I met him. He has lost his beautiful gift of music, and is not a happy person. He is religious and judgemental. He is no longer free to be who God ordained for him to be.

The last couple of years for me have been possibly the hardest ever. My older daughter picked a fight with me and put me out of Joshua's life. I had given up everything, again because the Lord God asked me to, to come to Sydney to be with her and Josh. I was living in a tiny unit in a village where the manager had taken a dislike to me, in fact hated me, and bullied me, where I was short of money, and had no way of returning to QLD to be near my younger daughter who loved me. Yet I still served the Lord God and refused to hate the people hurting me, or to hold Him responsible for my situation, or for allowing her to take Josh away from me. To now trust, knowing who she is, one of Scott-Pecks People

of the Lie, that Joshua would be okay. He had brought me down here to be there for Josh and protect him, and now I could not do this.

For the next two years I could only see him for a hug and a few words on the nights He played basketball and went to learn Hapkido. Not much. And during this time I had made plans to return to QLD. But the Lord did not allow it to happen. I had promised Josh that I would stay in Sydney as long as He needed me and that was to be 7 years, until he was through year 12 and could get a licence and drive a car. But if I did it unwillingly or begrudgingly, it would not be true giving. Took me the whole of the second year to get it right. This was the year of the bullying of the manager of the village I lived in. But as soon as I got it right, good things started to happen. Josh had been getting resentment about what he was living with at home and taking it out on everyone. Becoming self centred. But he has chosen to be a giver and to love.

How many people know that when we choose to let resentment stay in us, or unforgiveness, or anger, even righteous anger, or hatred, the ultimate consequence is we become self centred. And self centred people are very unhappy people, not nice to be around. they are takers not givers. But I was able to explain this process to Josh, even though he was not yet 13 years old, and he freely made the choice that he wanted to be a giver, not a taker. It has lasted.

I had to overcome and be happy staying away from the family who loved me and cope with the abuse in the village I lived in. I overcame.



In learning obedience, the Lord God let me come to Know Him. I'd had a good foundation as I knew Jesus, and He says if we see Him we have seen the Father as He and His Father are one. See in this context actually means to Know. The young people and I talk about seeing each other meaning Knowing each other.

It is strange how this has happened in my life. Nothing ever goes right for me ever, broken back, broken marriages, abuse from people and hatred, a life of pain both emotional and physical, dysfunction in my family. Yet I grow and mature incredibly. I develop a deeper relationship with my Heavenly Father. I become in my own eyes the most blessed person alive.

Jesus and His father were in the beginning together in eternity. They had an Intimate relationship. By building an Intimate relationship with Him, through obedience and serving, He brings us to Know the Father Intimately. This is the meaning of the scripture, "No-one can come to the Father except through me." It is about coming to true, deep, Intimacy with the Father. Jesus is the only one who has this and so we can come to this through Him, learning from Him, following Him, becoming like Him.

But there is a key that is missing. We still do not have the whole answer of why only through Jesus. It is simple. He is the only one who has risen from the dead and who lives today. When he found me at 34 years old, frightened and severely dysfunctional, the one thing I found out very clearly immediately was that He was alive. I could have a relationship with Him. I could hear His voice. I could speak

to Him and He would hear me and answer me. He loved me. The love was so powerful I could be bathed in it from my head right down to my feet. He would teach me things no doctor or any other professional could teach me to help me to get well.

He is the Risen Lord Jesus. No one else has come back from the dead and can have an intimate relationship with people today. And the best thing, He will give to any who seek Him, the same relationship He has given me.

ALL YOU HAVE TO DO IS ASK.

## The Last Word.

It is all about Jesus.

To me there is only one church worth being in, and that is in the Bride Of Christ. Sadly the majority of christians are not in this church. Why. The answer is always simple with God. The focus of the Bride is always her husband and Intimacy with Him. Just exactly as a Bride should be focused. If our focus is on anything else at all, we are not His Bride. This is how she makes her wedding garment ready. She learns to focus on nothing else but Him.

But our focus today is on so many other things especially doctrines and criticism. On churches. On division and being right. There is only one place this comes from. Christians are still eating from the tree of the knowledge of good and evil. Notice I said christians. The world does not do this as we do.

All denominations came into being in the beginning from eating from this tree of judgement and criticism. We have all been eating from it for 6 thousand years, since Adam and Eve introduced us to it. We are still not meant to be eating from it. We were meant to find our way back to the Intimacy Adam and Eve lost when they ate from it.

**But we have not achieved this.**

If we were back in Intimacy with Father God, there would be unity in the churches. There would be no denominations.

Because our Intimacy with God would have led us to the desire of His heart and to the Truth a long time ago.

His heart is for many sons. But we cannot be sons if we are squabbling amongst ourselves about who is right and who is wrong and who is better than the others. Remember the sons of thunder. They wanted to sit at the right hand or the left hand of Jesus. Sibling rivalry is alive and well in the churches.

But God wants sons who will love each other as David and Jonathan loved each other. It is our denominations and lack of love for each other than causes the world to not want Jesus. He gave us the commandment “Love one another as I have loved you. By this shall ALL MEN KNOW.”

We have failed to do this. If we ever learn to do this the world will stand up and listen. Why aren’t we doing it? Because we are still eating from LUCIFERS tree. He absolutely loves it.

Why is it so hard to hear the truth. Because we are still deceived.

Why can we not see the lack of love we have for each other. The catholics worship Mary, and they actually believe the bread and the wine become the blood and body of Christ. They believe they are the only ones who are right. The SDA are the only sabbath worshipers. They believe they are the only ones who have it right. The pentecostals are focused on prosperity. I am not going to list them all, but this is what denominations are all about.

And am I about getting rid of denominations?

No! It wouldn't work. Tim and I many years ago came across some people in NZ who had come out of denominations, so they were the only ones who were right. But they were a denomination whose doctrine was that there should be no denominations. Tim and I did not find them right. Because they still criticised all the other denominations.

So how do we get it right. This is what the Lord God has led me to. It is about each one becoming part of the Bride of Christ instead of being in the Body of Christ. See part one of this book. It is about moving into the Bride as we seek Intimacy with the Son and the Father, despite whichever denomination we are in. If all the churches were filled with christians who were also part of the Bride of Christ, there would be unity. We would love one another and the world would see and become saved.

We would fulfil His most important commandment.

Scripture asks how bitter water and sweet water can come out of the same mouth. It can't if the mouth it is coming from remains totally submitted to it's heavenly Father.

**Those who have an ear to hear  
let them hear what the Spirit is saying to  
the churches.**

